



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



3 3433 06736677 7



1872
Feb. 20

THE
CORRESPONDENCE AND DIARY
OF
PHILIP DODDRIDGE, D. D.



Plates 4, 5.

Washington 1798.

Dodridge

Ob: Oct. 26, 1751. Aet: 49.

London Published by H. B. 1798.

THE
CORRESPONDENCE
AND
DIARY
OF
PHILIP DODDRIDGE, D. D.

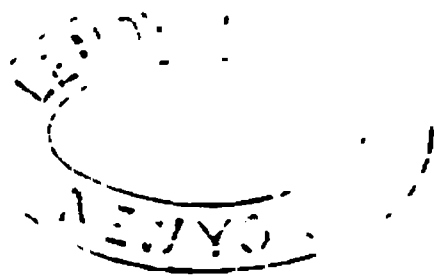
ILLUSTRATIVE OF
VARIOUS PARTICULARS IN HIS LIFE HITHERTO UNKNOWN:
WITH
NOTICES OF MANY OF HIS CONTEMPORARIES;
AND A SKETCH OF THE ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY OF THE
TIMES IN WHICH HE LIVED.

EDITED
FROM THE ORIGINAL MSS.
BY HIS GREAT-GRANDSON,
JOHN DODDRIDGE HUMPHREYS, ESQ.

VOL. I.

LONDON:
HENRY COLBURN AND RICHARD BENTLEY,
NEW BURLINGTON STREET.

1829.



W. W. W. W.
1815
W. W. W. W.

C. Whittingham, 21, Took's Court, Chancery Lane.

CONTENTS.

VOL. I.

It will be observed that many of the **LETTERS** here headed in the usual manner have a different Address in the text ; a circumstance arising from the shorthand having been exactly copied in such particulars. It may also be remarked, that where the dates of Letters, in *the same year*, were unimportant, they have in *this volume* been sometimes transposed to obtain advantages in point of arrangement.

	Page
PREFACE	xvii

SECTION I.

RECORDS of the Family, and Circumstances attending the Birth of Dr. Doddridge ; with a Consideration of some Causes which had an Influence on the early Development of his Character	1
Richard Doddridge, notice of	3
Sir John Doddridge, his great legal work, "The Touchstone," fraudulently assumed by <i>Sheppard</i>	9
Pentecost Doddridge	11
John Doddridge, Member for Barnstable in the Long Parliament, opposes the Independent Party, his Works, &c.	12
The Rev. John Doddridge ejected from the living of Shepperton	14
Daniel Doddridge, the Doctor's Father, a man of genuine piety, his marriage, &c.	15
The Rev. John Bauman, the Doctor's maternal Grandfather ; hazards to which he was exposed in his flight from Prague, on account of the persecution against the Protestant religion	16
Birth of Dr. Doddridge, June 26, 1702	18
His reflections on the death of his Father	20
His introduction to his invaluable friend Dr. Clark	21
Suffers a total loss of property by the failure of his guardian	22
Noble offer of patronage from the Duchess of Bedford	23
His view of becoming a Nonconformist Minister <i>discouraged</i> by Dr. Calamy	24
Paternal offer from Dr. Clark	26

1719.

Becomes a student at the Academy at Kibworth, under the care of the Rev. John Jennings	26
--	----

SECTION II.

Political Situation of the Nonconformists in the Time of George the First, with a Notice of their Academies; and a Portion of the Correspondence of Dr. Doddridge with his Relatives and confidential Friends, while a Student in Leicestershire.	29
Observations on the terms Nonconformist and Dissenter	30

LETTERS.—1720.

March 28. From the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	32
Alludes to his work on the Promises, and gives some judicious advice, particularly on the propriety of studying human passions and motives.	

1721.

Jan. 3. To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	34
Particulars relative to the Academy, remarks on a variety of books, and an account of the reformation of his late fellow student, Mr. Hughes.	
Oct. 3. From the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	39
Recommends Locke's Essay; enforces humility, and a close examination of the evidence in support of the Scriptures.	
Dec. 13. To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	40
Some account of the academical course pursued at Kibworth.	
To his Brother-in-law, the Rev. John Nettleton	43
Account of his studies, &c.	
To his Sister, Mrs. Nettleton	46
Playful remarks, and a description of his first visit to Lady Russell, at Maidwell.	
To Miss Hannah Clark	49
More amusing than important.	
To Mr. Hughes	54
To this friendly letter is subjoined a note giving a brief account of that gentleman.	
To Mr. Hughes	57
Remarks on the Book of Canticles.	
To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	59
A relation of his late interview with Lady Russell.	
From the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	62
Strictures on Shaftesbury's Characteristics, and a caution to maintain a sincere dependence upon Providence.	

CONTENTS.

vii

Page

1721.

To his Sister, Mrs. Nettleton	63
Affectionate and domestic.	
To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	67
Some account of the Divinity course at Kibworth, and of the homilies, or ethical sermons, there employed as exercises in composition and elocution.	
To Miss Farrington	71
Sportively assumes the filial relation, and with due gravity affects to entreat her advice on some singular points of etiquette ; to which is subjoined a confession more frank than ears maternal are wont to receive.	
To Miss Hannah Clark	78
Female society, however charming, not quite compatible with academical studies ; with a promise that her letters shall not survive him.	
To Miss Farrington	80
Cogent hints on <i>weighty</i> matters.	
To Mr. Hughes	83
Sentiments of friendship ; with some interesting remarks on French literature.	
To Miss Farrington	86
A grave vindication of his sincerity ; and a recapitulation of the qualities which, when united, constituted, in his acceptance, an agreeable woman.	
To Miss Hannah Clark	90
Of this letter what the author has said in jest might be almost admitted in reality, viz. that it was a sufficient "apology for all his failings, past, present, and future."	

SECTION III.

Reflections on the Freedom of Expression common at the Period of this Correspondence. The aptitude of Men of Genius to receive tender Impressions. Rules laid down by Dr. Doddridge for the Regulation of his Conduct while a Student ; and for the Cultivation of Personal Devotion, with a Continuation of his confidential Correspondence	94
--	----

LETTERS.—1722.

March 26. To Mrs. Banks	99
On the peculiar advantages attending the practice of private devotion, and advice as to the best mode of conducting that duty.	

1722.

- March 26. To Miss Farrington 105**
Tenderly upbraids her silence, and relates the incident of having composed verses in a dream.
- April 17. To Miss Rebecca Roberts 107**
Having been informed that ladies had resigned their claim to formal salutations on visits of ceremony, he advances some shrewd queries on the subject in general, and relates, as a casual incident, his introduction to *Catharine Freeman*.
- April 17. To Mr. Whittingham 112**
Private theatricals at Kibworth! and, as the old writers would affirm, "a right jocose and witty letter."
- To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D. 115**
On the proposed removal of the Academy to Hinckley; and of Mr. Downe's plan for supplying London with water from St. Albans.
- April 18. To Mrs. Nettleton, Sen. 117**
Some particulars relative to Sir Harry Houghton and Lady Russell.
- To Mr. Hughes 119**
The advantage of a clear conscience when unjustly accused, and the news of the Academy.
- May 3. To Miss Roberts 123**
Consolation under the *tribulation* of deserved praise; sage advice; and a curious reading from the Hebrew.
- May. To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D. 129**
Observations on the Rev. Mr. Watson's style of preaching, and the removal of the Academy.
- May 9. To Miss Hannah Clark 131**
Friendly condolences on the illness of her brother.
- May. To Mr. Hughes 133**
A specimen of the eccentric, or an odd *fish* at the Academy; critical remarks upon the homilies of some of his fellow students, &c.
- July 6. To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D. 138**
Hampstead grown wearisome!
- July 30. To his Sister, Mrs. Nettleton 139**
Journey to Hinckley and stage-coach companions; account of his *first sermon*; particulars of the academical course, and minute directions for the safe transfer of a most precious consignment from town.
- Aug. 2. To Miss Hannah Clark 144**
Circumstances relative to his first appearance in the pulpit.
- Aug. 27. To Miss Farrington 146**
Complains that Hinckley is more like Egypt than Canaan.

CONTENTS.

ix

Page

1722.

Sept. 18. From his Sister, Mrs. Nettleton.....	150
Pious and affectionate.	
Sept. To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	152
Regrets the want of the rural retirements for study which were enjoyed at Kibworth ; course of reading then pursued, &c.	
Sept. 22. To Mr. Hughes	157
A concert without harmony ! and remarks on his fellow students.	
Oct. 13. To Mrs. Lewis	160
Introducing some sermons.	
Oct. To Miss Hannah Clark	162
Thoughts on demonology ; friendship victorious over love !	
To Mr. Hughes	164
Remarks on pulpit eloquence.	
Oct. 20. To his Sister, Mrs. Nettleton	168
A sketch from the life, painted <i>con amore</i> ; with anticipations of a "dangerous companion."	
Dec. 1. To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	171
Examination of students ; important queries, and an account of the academical course.	
Dec. 8. To Miss Roberts	175
A secret !—reason and philosophy put to the rout.	

1723.

Jan. 5. To Miss Hannah Clark	178
Tender and pathetic.	
Jan. 26. To his Sister, Mrs. Nettleton	183
Hint relative to Catharine Freeman, domestic arrangements, and an extraordinary report !	
Jan. 28. To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	187
Pious reflections, and necessary details.	
Feb. 11. To Miss Hannah Clark	191
Affectionately sympathizing with her on the death of her Father.	
Feb. 18. To Mr. G——	194
The momentous nature of the ministerial duties a proper incentive to diligence in study.	
Feb. 27. To his Brother-in-law, the Rev. John Nettleton .	197
Important particulars relative to the theological course of Mr. Jennings ; his great care to instil CATHOLIC sentiments, &c.	

1723.

From the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	200
On the difficulties which young ministers encounter, and the best - mode of avoiding them.	
To his Sister, Mrs. Nettleton	203
A new ingredient in the <i>materia medica</i> , or how to cure a cold !	
To Miss Farrington	205
Prudent reflections when past the age of twenty, and a generous offer.	
Dec. 24, 1722. To Mr. David Some	207
Remarks upon some fellow students.	
Feb. 27. To Miss Farrington	209
Complains of her silence, and adds a wish not altogether charitable !	
Feb. 26. To Miss Hannah Clark	210
A perilous situation, and a passage savouring of the prophetic.	
Feb. 27. To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	213
Solicits advice as to his future destination.	
April 6. To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	215
Arguments for and against accepting an invitation to Kibworth.	
April 11. To his Brother-in-law, the Rev. John Nettleton .	218
The Kibworth question, and the particulars of an <i>edifying</i> conver- sation.	
April 22. From the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	222
A shrewd guess and friendly caution.	
April 27. To Miss Hannah Clark	224
Devotional consolations on her father's death.	
May 4. To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	226
Invitation from Coventry, and choice between that place and Kib- worth.	
May 11. From the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	232
A body of valuable advice.	
May 25. To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	234
Reasons for settling at Kibworth.	
May 27. To the Rev. John Warren	238
Refusal to preach at Coventry.	
June 4. To his Sister, Mrs. Nettleton	239
Account of his residence at Stretton.	

CONTENTS.

xi

Page

1723.

June 6. To Miss Roberts	242
A moving apology, and interesting intelligence.	
June 8. To Miss Farrington	244
Filial adjuration ; and a notice of Kibworth.	
June 17. To the Rev. John Warren	246
Lingering ideas of Coventry.	
July 6. To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	250
Complains of a want of society, &c.	
July 6. To his Sister, Mrs. Nettleton	253
Marriage of Dr. Clark ; fatal illness of Mr. Jennings ; and death of Miss Roberts.	
July 15. To Miss Hannah Clark	254
The inanimate charms of Stretton ; mode of living in a farm-house, and some confidential information on an interesting subject.	
Aug. 24. From his Sister, Mrs. Nettleton	259
Sportive and affectionate.	
Aug. 25. To his Sister, Mrs. Nettleton	261
A fearful denunciation and other amusing matters ; tender remarks relative to her want of health, &c.	
Sept. 12. To the Rev. Mr. Norris	264
An apology for not going to Welford.	
Sept. 16. To the Rev. John Warren	265
Gives up all thoughts of Coventry.	
Sept. 21. From his Sister, Mrs. Nettleton	266
Affectionate and pious.	
Sept. 24. To Miss Elizabeth Clark	268
Gay and friendly, with a notice of his invitation to Pershore, in Worcestershire.	
Sept. 24. To Miss Hannah Clark	271
Promises an elaborate dissertation on the conjugal duties.	
Sept. 30. To his Sister, Mrs. Nettleton	273
A prophecy fulfilled.	
Oct. 19. From Mrs. Thomas	275
Relative to the invitation from Pershore.	
Oct. 22. To Mr. Ricketts	277
Declining the invitation to Pershore.	

	Page
1723.	
Oct. 22. To Mrs. Thomas	279
Pious and friendly.	
Oct. 22. To Mr. David Some	282
Religious consolations on the recent death of his brother, urged with great affection and solemnity.	
Nov. 3. To his Sister, Mrs. Nettleton	285
Mentions Catharine Freeman, and gives reasons for not settling at Pershore.	
Nov. 15. To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	287
Congratulations on his marriage; remarks on the delightful influence of female society, &c.	
Nov. 18. From the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	289
Prudent advice in affairs matrimonial.	
Nov. 25. To his Brother-in-law, the Rev. John Nettleton	290
A penitential confession, and extraordinary case of conscience.	
Nov. 27. From Anthony Massey, Esq.	293
An invitation from a congregation in London.	
Dec. 2. To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	294
Advantages of a residence at Kibworth and London contrasted.	
Dec. 1. From the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	299
A settlement in London desirable, and a caution against " <i>the pretty casuist.</i> "	
Dec. 7. To Anthony Massey, Esq.	302
Some pertinent inquiries.	
Dec. 7. To his Brother-in-law, the Rev. John Nettleton	306
Notice of a visit to Town.	
Dec. 16. To Mr. Foxton	308
Reasons for declining the invitation to London.	

SECTION IV.

Reflections on the Advantages and Disadvantages arising from the general Mode of Ordination and Settlement of Ministers in the Pastoral Office amongst Protestant Dissenters; with a reference to the experience of Doctor Doddridge, and a Continuation of his Familiar and Confidential Correspondence	311
The Congregational Form explained	313

CONTENTS.

xiii

Page

LETTERS—1723.

Dec. 26. To the Rev. Mr. King 315
An apology for not preaching at Wellingborough.

Dec. 26. To the Rev. Thomas Saunders 316
Promises a visit, &c.

Dec. 28. To his Brother-in-law, the Rev. John Nettleton . . 316
Pleasant circumstances attending his residence at Burton, &c.

1724.

Jan. 4. To Mrs. Jennings 318
Respectful and kind, with an example of the hint indirect.

Jan. 4. To Mr. Hurst 322
Condolements on the death of his daughter.

Jan. 6. To Miss Farrington 323
Deprecates her displeasure at his past silence ; describes a *butterfly*,
unknown to Entomology, and closes with certain grave reflections.

Jan. 6. To Miss Elizabeth Clark 326
Sprightly and amusing.

Jan. 6. To Miss Hannah Clark 329
Thanks for her advice on the government of the passions.

Jan. 8. To Mr. Hughes 331
The Progress of Procrastination.

Jan. 21. To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D. 333
Account of past motives.

Jan. 26. To his Sister, Mrs. Nettleton 334
Not (too) long.

Feb. 4. To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D. 335
Declares a determination not to subscribe, on any occasion, to arti-
cles or creeds.

Feb. 1. To Anthony Massey, Esq. 337
Enclosing a Sermon.

Feb. 2. To Miss Hannah Clark 339
An affectionate expostulation, and an imprecation more heroic than
fatal.

Feb. 4. To his Sister, Mrs. Nettleton 342
An instance of the importance of a monosyllable.

Feb. 18. To — Pool, Esq. 344
Refusal of a second invitation to Coventry.

	Page
1724.	
March 3. To the Rev. Mr. Bradley	345
Melancholy allusion to his Sister's want of health, &c.	
March 14. To the Rev. John Mason, A. M.	347
Character of the people at Kibworth, &c.	
March 14. To his Cousin, Mr. Doddridge	350
Local circumstances, &c.	
March 14. To the Rev. Mr. Belsham	353
Country news.	
March 23. From the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	355
Regrets the refusal of the offer from Town; and gives some judicious advice on the subject of marriage.	
March 25. To Mr. Freeman, Jun.	358
Friendly expostulations on the impropriety of his conduct.	
March 3, 1723. From the Rev. Thomas Saunders	361
An amusing apology.	
April 4. To the Rev. Thomas Saunders	364
Explains the best method of rooting out heresy!	
April 13. To Mr. Haldon	368
Remarks on the Works of Baxter.	
April 27. To Mrs. Farrington	369
Gay and friendly, with some interesting particulars relative to the <i>butterfly</i> , before alluded to.	
May 5. To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	373
A sketch of Catharine Freeman, and the relation of an incident more comic than agreeable.	
May 11. To the Rev. John Mason, A. M.	379
Remarks on the Rabbinical writers, his situation at Kibworth, &c.	
1723. From Mr. John Massey	382
Polite and friendly.	
May 15. To Mr. John Massey	384
Advantages of the retirement enjoyed at Kibworth.	
May 20. To his Sister, Mrs. Nettleton	387
Playfully accuses her of tautology; and relates his hopes and fears in reference to Catharine Freeman.	
May 20. To the Rev. Mr. Halford	390
Some grave reflections, and a dry hint.	

CONTENTS.

XV

Page

1724.

May 23. To Mrs. Jennings	393
Doubts as to the cause of a lady's timidity.	
May 29. To Mr. Burroughs	395
Congratulations on his return from the Continent, and rustic intelligence.	
June 24. To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	400
An important intimation.	
June 24. To his Sister, Mrs. Nettleton	400
Good news in a few words.	
June 28. To — Pool, Esq.	401
On the Coventry affair.	
June 3. To Miss Hannah Clark	405
A calamitous event.	
July 25. To Mrs. Jennings	409
Characteristic.	
Aug. 6. To Mr. Mitchel	411
Account of his journey to London.	
Aug. 6. To Miss Freeman	413
Tender and respectful.	
Aug. 22. To Miss Freeman	416
Symptoms of anxiety, and a solemn appeal.	
Aug. 31. To his Sister, Mrs. Nettleton	419
Satisfactory intelligence.	
Nov. 5. To Miss Hannah Clark	420
A remedy in a case of urgency ; historical studies, &c.	
Sept. 5. To his Cousin, Mr. Doddridge	421
Speaks highly of Burnet's History, &c.	
Sept. 12. To Anthony Massey, Esq.	423
Observations on luxury, not altogether clerical.	
Oct. 22. To the Rev. Samuel Clark, D. D.	425
Account of his studies ; foundation of the Family Expositor, and other interesting particulars.	
Oct. 22. To his Sister, Mrs. Nettleton	431
Untoward influence of a certain monosyllable, with a signal instance of female caprice.	
Oct. 22. To Miss Hannah Clark	435
A request.	

	Page
1724.	
Nov. 4. To the Rev. John Mason, A. M.	437
Poetical allusions, with matters theological.	
Nov. 4. To the Rev. Mr. Belsham	440
Notice of books, &c.	
Nov. 23. To Miss Farrington :	442
The calm delights of rural life when combined with literary employment.	
Nov. 31. To Mrs. Jennings	446
A practical retort.	
Dec. 3. To the Rev. Samuel Wright, D. D.	447
Important argument on the grounds of the Christian faith.	
Dec. 8. To his Brother-in-law, the Rev. John Nettleton . . .	458
Remarks on study, eulogium on Baxter, &c.	
Dec. 8. To his Sister, Mrs. Nettleton	461
The favours of Fortune not always acceptable !	
Dec. To Mr. John Massey	462
A charge of heresy !	
Dec. 13. To Mr. Thomas Mitchell	466
On the choice of a business.	
Dec. 17. To Mrs. Edwin	468
Enclosing a copy of verses by Dr. Watts.	
1725.	
Jan. 7. To Mr. Thomas Mitchell	469
<i>" On the death of his mother."</i>	
Devotional supports tenderly and powerfully urged.	
Feb. 2. To the Rev. Mr. King	475
An idol !	
Feb. 7. To the Rev. Mr. King	476
Polite and friendly.	
Feb. 15. To Miss Hannah Clark	477
<i>" On the death of her brother."</i>	
Resignation to the more severe dispensations of Providence enforced from the arguments of religion and reason.	

PREFACE.

WHEN the works of a divine have been so long held in public esteem, as in the instance of Dr. Doddridge, the prefatory introduction of his Correspondence to the world may probably be considered a matter of etiquette rather than of necessity. Thus a brief notice of the excellent and learned men, whose sentiments on a variety of important subjects are there unfolded, with a statement of the interesting circumstances under which many of the letters were composed, would perhaps constitute a satisfactory preface, and comprehend all that the Editor would wish to communicate, were he an indifferent party.

With me, however, the claim of kindred and early associations have inspired a deeper interest, and rendered it judicious to explain the sentiments with which the work has been un-

dertaken, and the mode of arrangement I have consequently adopted.

That the self-consuming labours of Dr. Doddridge in the cause of piety were successful, and that they have formed a rampart for the defence of those holy principles which were in his estimation far dearer than life! must to those who treasure his memory be a delightful recollection. Were it indeed as judicious as it would be grateful, abundant proofs of that success might be advanced, and eloquent passages eulogising his works quoted from writers of all parties, particularly from the charges of some of the most eminent of our bishops.

Instead of this, however, I confess myself not contented with the reputation he has acquired as a theologian, and anxious that he should be better known as a man; that the perfect catholicism of his spirit should be apparent, and that the joyous urbanity of his disposition should be manifest. Nor am I unconscious of the important influence which the thrilling fervour of his private devotions, as they stand recorded in his Diary, will exert. These are circumstances which cannot fail of interesting the heart; and that heart, which thus, as it were, cements a personal friendship with Dr. Doddridge, will have obtained a lasting advantage.

The dissemination of principles which tend

to encourage christian forbearance and social cheerfulness must ever be useful ; and if from a highly artificial state of society spiritual pride brood like an incubus over the land ; if a counterfeit sanctity impose unnecessary restrictions ; if meek-eyed Piety be loaded with the fetters of formality until her smile of innocent vivacity is exchanged for the frown of austerity, or sunk into the vacuity of unsocial indifference, then is the period arrived when the influence of that manly faith, which shines forth in the example of our forefathers, becomes most desirable.

Party spirit is ever to be deplored, but when it obtrudes into matters of religion it becomes something more than odious ; it is even as if the pure eyes of infancy should beam with unholy fires. But when the very name of such a party is in itself an assumption of superior sanctity, stands it not self-convicted ? What did the Jesuits but assume the name of the meek and unresisting Jesus, to sanction a system of remorseless tyranny ? and may not a christian blush, when on every side he hears the members of an influential party lauding each other with the term *evangelical*, until the plain man of upright intentions, and humble hope in divine mercy, stands disregarded !

As the sanguine tides of life are propelled through every portion of the animal frame,

so should the influence of christian example, to be effective, pervade the general body of society. A system of interdiction, exclusion, and suspicious reserve may gratify pharisaical pride, but will never reform the world. On the contrary, the man of enlightened piety, in the benevolence of his heart, will delight to mingle in "the busy hum of men," participating in innocent amusement, reproving with brotherly kindness, and often by the mere circumstance of his presence preventing intended mischief.

Such is the line of conduct most in unison with that great example which all profess to follow; and that this benign temper was cultivated by Dr. Doddridge and the majority of the nonconformists, who then ornamented the catholic church, by such men as Watts, Jennings, Barker, Wood, Clark, Somes, Neal, and Lardner, their own letters will here evince.

The present peculiar circumstances of the protestant faith also render it desirable that the fortress of sound argument and practical devotion which it owes to the wisdom of our forefathers should be relieved from the false zeal, which, like ivy round a tower, presents, as it were, a ready ladder to the foe; in a word, that every thing which savours of fanaticism should be discouraged.

The undeviating attachment of the noncon-

formists to the Hanoverian dynasty has in the present illustrious reign been duly rewarded. The cause of sound policy and christian charity in the relief of British Romanists owes a second and still more valuable boon to the same gracious hand. That the able and fearless counsels under which this great measure was achieved have by it added new splendour to the crown, and power to the empire, time will demonstrate! But it is equally certain that theological questions have in consequence gained a new and important interest.

The preposterous conceits with which vulgar prejudice had clothed the church of Rome, and the political stigma which attended the profession of her creed being removed, it will probably be found that certain attributes of that ecclesiastical system, singularly well suited for popular effect, will not be without their result, when brought into action with that temperate skill that prudence dictates.

Proselytism must in some instances ensue, and will find the fairest field for its operations among those classes of the community with which the dissenters are most in contact; and among those plain people whose minds are already oppressed with crude and mysterious systems of divinity.

Such being the case, it is a matter of moment that the nonconformist clergy should be fully

effective. They are the chosen band who must man the breach; let them then be trebly armed to resist the assault!—In this point of view many valuable hints may be gathered from the Doddridge Correspondence.

It will there be observed that the nonconformist Pastors in the reign of George the Second were well grounded in classical learning, and familiar with general studies. But their happy freedom from spiritual assumption, although in a great degree the result of extended knowledge, was also very much owing to the judicious constitution of dissenting Academies at that period. Those establishments were then open to lay pupils, a circumstance presenting the best defence against the sectarian feeling, so likely to arise where a number of young men are cloistered up together under the same circumstances, and with the same object in view.

The settlement and ordination of dissenting ministers are also points on which these letters will throw light. And here the introduction of some fresh regulations, suited to the improved state of general society, would tend so much to prevent schism in congregations, and add to the dignity and usefulness of Pastors, that it may be hoped the subject will meet with consideration.

To the peculiar duties of the sacred function

many allusions occur; and some passages of the Diary will in that view be found to present the highest claims to attention. And here as a collateral remark I would observe, that those ministers who are not occupied in the useful work of tuition would frequently find the prosecution of the practical sciences, and of general literature, as the employment of their leisure, of more value, in adding to their usefulness and influence, than they at present seem to imagine.

In accordance with such leading impressions, the materials have been selected and arranged so as to present a minute and faithful history of the public and private life, and opinions of Dr. Doddridge, the sentiments of his contemporaries, and the state of ecclesiastical questions at that period.

With regard to each of these objects individually, I have impartially chosen from the mass of original papers the most curious and interesting documents. The reader will therefore have an opportunity of seeing the undisguised sentiments of the parties, and will draw his conclusions unfettered by that indirect influence in favour of some peculiar system, which by a partial suppression of evidence so many works of this nature are contrived to produce.

The correspondence is arranged in its natural

chronological order, which, it is hoped, will prove most satisfactory, not only as unfolding the personal history of Dr. Doddridge in a simple and direct manner, but as affording increased interest from the ever varying character of the matter as to style and sentiment. Some particulars, as might be anticipated, are not duly explained by the relative letters of the period; and in such instances I have thought it advisable to supply the deficiency by the introduction of original matter, and have taken such opportunities to divide the work into sections. A few biographical and other notes are also added, which, it is hoped, may not be unacceptable.

As some devotional impressions of unusual character entertained by Dr. Doddridge appear most evidently in his Diary, I have thought it best not to diminish their interest by an anticipation of the curious facts from which they arose. And as the Diary itself is rather a series of meditations upon the state of his private feelings, and the more striking incidents of his life, than that minute recapitulation of daily occurrences, generally known under that title, it has been deemed most judicious to place it after the Correspondence. This arrangement became indeed almost imperative, from the circumstance of the Doctor's early life being most fully detailed in his letters; and

indeed to an extent which has in that particular superseded the Diary.

Of this interesting portion of the work, the early correspondence which occupies the two first volumes, and a part of the third, it may be desirable to speak a little more at large.

The perfect regularity in point of succession of the letters in question arises from their having been originally copied in shorthand by Dr. Doddridge, and thus preserved in a body. This curious autograph-manuscript constitutes a very small book, and is subdivided into three volumes. The margins are ruled off with red ink, and the character is not only written with that peculiar neatness for which Dr. Doddridge was remarkable, but so minutely as sometimes to require a lens to decipher it.

These copies were evidently taken from the originals as soon as they were written, the Doctor having in some instances referred to this manuscript in corroboration of former statements; and as these letters are regularly numbered, as well as dated in the usual way, it would appear that at this period of his life he scarcely transmitted a single line, a copy of which was not thus preserved.

From this circumstance it may be anticipated that many of these letters are of a domestic and confidential character, and when it is added that they are almost wholly so, no

surprise will be felt that their publication has been deferred until time had obliterated those recollections, which to some parties might have occasioned feelings of anxiety.

To have an opportunity of minutely tracing the growth of a virtuous mind, under the vivid impressions and cordial emotions of early youth, could not but be interesting were the individual the most obscure of our species. And if the common sympathies of humanity are sufficient for this purpose, it may at least be supposed that, in the instance of Dr. Doddridge, this laudable curiosity will be infinitely heightened.

To render such a picture satisfactory it is, however, not only necessary that it should be painted with truth and spirit under the glowing impressions of the moment, but that it should meet the eye of the spectator with such advantages of light and distance as may best display its tints and reveal its details. In the present instance the analogy will be found to hold good in both particulars, for the letters were written with perfect candour, and are published without any of those reservations which might warp the judgment of the reader.

Mutilations in a literary point of view often defeat the intention, and rather attract public curiosity to the very points they were made to conceal. Suspicion at least, as surely as the shadow follows the substance, must always

attend them. If there had therefore been any particulars connected with the Correspondence of Dr. Doddridge which rendered it necessary to withhold a part, its publication would not have taken place, as I would not under such circumstances have been a party.

I have, however, found nothing to conceal, and little to explain; for if, in some slight particulars, different shades of sentiment arose at various periods of life, they will by the comprehensive plan of the work be rendered duly apparent.

The gaiety of expression in certain letters I have indeed been told may with some persons be a source of offence; and should it prove so, I can only say that I wish them warmer hearts, and sounder heads.

To point out the many pathetic letters of devotional consolation which are scattered through these volumes would be superfluous; but as only a portion of the work is in the first instance published, it may be proper to remark that the great mass of the critical and theological letters, and particularly those addressed to Dr. Doddridge by dignitaries of the church of England, some of which are peculiarly interesting as relating to a scheme then in motion for an alteration of the articles, so as to effect a comprehension of a great portion of the dis-

senters within the episcopal pale, will appear in the succeeding volumes.

There are two remaining topics of importance on which it may be expected that some remarks should be made. These are the *Memoirs of Dr. Doddridge*, by the late Rev. Job Orton; and a part of his *Correspondence* published at Shrewsbury, 1790, in one vol. 8vo. by the late Rev. Thomas Stedman, vicar of St. Chads in that town.

Mr. Orton's valuable work has been so long held in deserved estimation, that it is only necessary to observe that, as it was his intention to place an example of the christian virtues before the world, as shown in the character of Dr. Doddridge as a practical divine, he contented himself with a hasty sketch of the domestic incidents of his life, many interesting particulars of which could not indeed at that recent period be mentioned with propriety, while in relation to some others he was without the necessary information.

These latter reasons applied with still greater force in the instance of Mr. Stedman's publication, and indeed to such an extent as to preclude him altogether from printing any of the letters of a domestic class, however valuable and entertaining. Among the letters of a theological and critical character there are also

many, that it was not then advisable for him to make use of. In the first three volumes of the present publication about thirty from Mr. Stedman's are reprinted, but in most instances from the original manuscripts, for the purpose of restoring passages which had been suppressed under the circumstances before alluded to; and among them, some of the valuable letters of Dr. Warburton may be mentioned.

With regard to the general arrangements during the publication, I feel it a pleasing duty to acknowledge the promptitude with which every suggestion likely to add to the improvement of the work has been met by Mr. Colburn. And to this gentleman the work owes the addition of some valuable letters from Dr. Doddridge to Dr. Clark, which formed a part of the princely collection of autographs in the possession of William Upcott, Esq. of the London Institution. To this gentleman, whose judicious advice and valuable stores are ever devoted to the service of literature, I would also express my acknowledgments for some collateral information.

It appears almost unnecessary for me to observe that the great mass of matter from which this work has been printed are family documents in my possession. To these, however, have been added a considerable number of original papers, which were the property of the

late Rev. Job Orton, and which have been most liberally contributed by my highly esteemed and worthy friend Henry James Stedman, Esq., who has also obliged me by the use of a transcript, made by his late excellent father, from the first MS. volume of Dr. Doddridge's shorthand copy of his early letters, and also of the Diary.

It will be recollected that the former manuscript is in three volumes; of these therefore two remained undeciphered, and it has been of great advantage to the work that this difficult task was executed for the publisher, by Obadiah Tomalin, Esq. This gentleman, who was peculiarly qualified to undertake the affair, having been educated at the Academy of Daven-try, where Dr. Doddridge's system of shorthand was employed, devoted himself to the labour with that close attention which a kind wish to render the work in that respect perfect could alone inspire, and was in consequence enabled to furnish a full and satisfactory copy notwithstanding many unforeseen difficulties.

The reader has no doubt been interested by the pleasing portrait prefixed to this work; and it therefore only remains for me to assure him that the graver has in this instance done justice to the original. The picture, which has never before been copied, was painted only one year preceding the Doctor's death; and was now

chosen in preference to two other family pictures in my possession, not only as the one which was most regarded by Mrs. Doddridge and her daughters, but because it stands recommended by the Doctor himself, who thus alludes to it in a letter, dated Aug. 11, 1750:—"Yesterday my picture was finished, and a good picture it is, though I think rather too young and too handsome; but it is allowed to have in the main a good likeness."

One topic yet remains, on which I feel desirous of making a passing observation.

It has been well said, that devotion is the great characteristic of man; it is also his noblest privilege. There is, however, another emotion of his heart which, as it becomes the connecting bond of his social nature, cannot be too dearly prized; and this is friendship. As the genial glow of spring inspires the herbage of the field with beauty, fragrance, and life, so does this noble quality expand the natural affections into sentiments of almost angelic benignity.

In these volumes the genius of friendship will be found to breathe in every page, for no human heart ever beat higher with its influence than that of Doddridge; and it is a striking reflection, that, after that glowing bosom has been chilled in the grave for a period of seventy-eight years, one yet survives who felt its living warmth, and still retains the impression.

In his last surviving pupil, the venerable Thomas Taylor, late Pastor of Carter Lane, Dr. Doddridge has still a personal friend. This truly christian divine who, in liberality of sentiment and christian forbearance, has through a long and useful life so closely trod in the steps of his beloved tutor, has also paid his memory the most touching mark of filial regard. Dr. Doddridge died at Lisbon. In the protestant burial ground of that city his simple tomb stood disregarded, until the weeds and dilapidations of more than half a century had nearly destroyed it; in consequence of an inquiry made by order of Mr. Taylor, its state was then noticed, and he immediately took measures to have it renewed in a durable and handsome manner.

It now only remains for me to conclude with the hope that the sentiments with which this Correspondence is imbued may to a greater extent pervade the world; and that in this, as well as in many other respects, these volumes may be of public utility.

J. D. H.

Pentonville, April 10, 1829.

THE
DIARY AND CORRESPONDENCE
OF
PHILIP DODDRIDGE, D. D.

SECTION I.

**Records of the Family, and Circumstances attending the Birth of
Dr. Doddridge; with a Consideration of some Causes which had
an Influence on the early Developement of his Character.**

To dissipate the gloom with which Time has enveloped his progress, and from the mass of ruin he has accumulated to gather those scattered facts, which when duly arranged present a faithful picture of the past, is undoubtedly a task of utility. For this the Muse of History has toiled with indefatigable patience; and Science, in the almost mature developement of her charms, finds it useful to contemplate with a retrospective glance the first feeble steps and wishful dreams of her infancy.

However useful in other branches of human inquiry, in Biography this labour has been sometimes deemed superfluous; and it has been strangely said, that the more excellent and celebrated the individual,

the less necessity exists for tracing the collateral circumstances attending his birth.

Ancestral pride, unsupported by desert, of all follies is the most ridiculous; and yet it is painful to feel that our most inspiring recollections can be thus debased, until, like the outline of a flower traced on the sands, they become a more emphatic emblem of our frailty. Where, however, the reverse occurs, it cannot but be desirable to remark those hereditary shades of character, which would frequently be found, if more sedulously sought; and which, were such inquiries more general, might lead to some practical deductions relative to a knowledge of the mental faculties.

These sentiments are alluded to as an apology for the introduction of some novel matter in the succeeding preliminary sketch; and which, in such a view, may not prove uninteresting.

The DODDRIDGE family was of Saxon origin, which the name, formerly spelt Doderidge, would imply. At a remote period it held a station of some note and importance in Devonshire; Prince, a biographical historian of that county, when tracing its early records, informing us, "that the domain of Doderidge in the parish of Crediton had long since lords so called*." This feudal distinction became in the lapse of time extinct, as the same author proceeds to say that "the land, being divided at length amongst co-heirs, came into divers hands."

* *Worthies of Devon.* Folio, 1701.

The first figure of the family group who appears distinctly on the canvass, is Richard Doddridge, an eminent merchant of Barnstaple, and recorded to have been a good benefactor to that place; a circumstance affording evidence of his opulence and charity. This gentleman married Joan Badcock, a lady of South Moulton, in this county, by whom he had several children; and as one of them was destined to hold a station of considerable rank and influence, it may be desirable to trace the circumstances of his life with some little care. If we consider him merely as a man of professional eminence, whose memory has been unduly slighted, and whose learned labours have been fraudulently assumed by the unworthy, this will be found no unpleasing task; but one of more immediate interest, when we recollect that his example was calculated to exercise an influence on that descendant, whose character it is the peculiar province of these pages to unfold.

The individual alluded to, was John, afterwards Sir John Doddridge. He was born at Barnstaple in the year 1555; and, at the age of twenty, "became a sojourner at Exeter College, Oxford, where he obtained the reputation of a severe student, and a noted disputant;" so that it was afterwards observed, that solid learning, aided by good natural parts, rendered him "so eminent, not only in his own profession, but in the arts, divinity, and civil law, that it was difficult to judge in which of all those faculties he most excelled." After a residence of four years at that University, he took one degree in arts, and about

the same time entered of the Middle Temple, where he soon signalized himself by a great proficiency in the common law, so that he became a noted councillor, and was chosen Lent Reader by the Honourable Society of that Inn. Having resided there for a period of seven years, on the twentieth of January, 1603, he was made Sergeant at Law to Prince Henry; and in the following year, as was then frequently the case, discharged from that office by special writ, when he became Solicitor General to James the First. In June, 1607, he was created one of the King's Sergeants; and in the month following, received the honour of knighthood from that monarch at Whitehall. An interval of five years now occurred in his career of promotion, when he was made one of the Justices of the Common Pleas, and afterwards of the King's Bench.

When the talent, assiduity, and general advantages of the individual are borne in mind, there is nothing remarkable in this professional advancement, although splendid and rapid: but a compliment now awaited him, doubtless as flattering as unexpected, being altogether without precedent, for "on the twenty-fifth of November, 1613, he was actually created Master of Arts in Sergeant's Inn, by a deputation from the University of Oxford, consisting of the Vice Chancellor, both the Proctors, and five other Academians." This signal mark of distinction was bestowed upon him, from a sentiment of gratitude, for the important services which the University owed to his ardour and professional skill when defending

her ancient privileges in certain lawsuits, which had then recently occurred between that incorporate body and the City of Oxford.

If passing by the glitter of external circumstances, we approach more nearly, and consider him as a man, on one important point at least we shall arrive at a favourable conclusion; for the frequent references to the authority of the scriptures, which occur in many of his works, render it evident that he was actuated by a profound feeling of piety. Indications of a spirit of philosophical inquiry are also apparent, that must have exerted a happy influence in preserving his mind from irrational extremes. The consequence was, that a just and perfect confidence was placed in his integrity in times when unfortunately that quality was not always found in due alliance with official rank; so that it was proudly said, "that he held the balance of justice with so steady a hand, that neither love nor lucre, fear nor flattery, could make it shake or yield the weight of a grain."

When we remember the weakness of our common nature in resisting the subtle poisons of the mind here alluded to, even when the intentions are most pure, the encomium may appear overcharged; but this idea will subside when the following passage is read, which fell from the lips of the learned Fuller, when its object was become deaf to human praise, and the sanctity of the tomb had chilled the voice of interest into silence. "There was lately a judge in England, whom I need not be ashamed to name, as

the honour of his robe and profession, viz. Justice Doddridge, whom they commonly called the Sleeping Judge. Indeed he had a singular, drowsy posture on the bench, insomuch that many persons, unacquainted with his custome therein, having causes of concernment to be tryed before him, have even given all for lost, as expecting no justice from a dormant judge,—when he all the while did only retire himself within himself, the more seriously to consult with his own soule about the validite of what was alledged and proved unto him, as appeared afterwards by those oracles of law which he pronounced*.”

So fallible, however, is man, that his very virtues, if allowed too luxuriant a growth, cast around them a shadow of evil; and the only judicial error with which this venerable name stands impeached on the page of history, is one decidedly of such a class. The sentiment of loyalty in the bosom of Sir John Doddridge partook of a religious, rather than a civil character; and indeed it appears from a fragment of his Treatise on the King's Prerogative, still in existence, that he considered the royal power as a limited delegation of the divine. With such views no surprise can be entertained, when we find him in the year 1628 coinciding with his brethren on the bench in denying the privilege of bail to five gentlemen, who had refused an arbitrary loan which had been recently demanded by the Crown. The sanctity of our free constitution was, however, in this instance, duly

* The grand Assizes, a Sermon preached at St. Marie's, in Cambridge, by Thomas Fuller, B. D. Duod. 1654, p. 72.

vindicated by the House of Lords, who called the delinquents to their bar to assign reasons for the judgment that had been pronounced: Sir Nicholas Hyde, Lord Chief Justice, Sir John Doddridge, Mr. Justice Jones, and Mr. Justice Whitlock, therefore appeared, and severally made the best defence of which the case was susceptible. A portion of the speech delivered by Sir John Doddridge on this occasion is so truly emblematic of his upright manly character, and so pathetic in its simplicity, that it deserves quotation. "It is no more fit for a judge to decline to give an account of his doings, than for a Christian of his faith. God knoweth I have endeavoured to keep a good conscience, for a troubled one who can bear? I have now sat in this court fifteen years, and I should know something: surely, if I had gone in a mill so long, dust would cleave unto my clothes! I am old, and have one foot in the grave; therefore will I look to the better part as near as I can. But, *omnia habere in memoria et in nullo errare divinum potius est quam humanum.*"

Notwithstanding the arduous nature of his professional duties, and the time occupied in the composition of his works, Sir John Doddridge became eminent for his great skill and knowledge of antiquities, and with his friend Sir Robert Cotton, Camden, and others, was most zealous in the formation and support of the Antiquarian Society, then struggling with many difficulties. Nor does he seem to have been wanting in that convivial spirit of good fellowship,

which rendered the phrase “merry England” no misnomer in the hearty days of the virgin queen; for having purchased a fair demesne in the parish of South Moulton, called Bremeridge, formerly the property of Sir Walter Raleigh, he there built a good mansion; fairly indicating that he felt no aversion to the enjoyments of life. From a circumstance that occurred at the Huntingdon Assizes in 1612, it would seem that he could overlook even a practical jest, when attended with ingenuity. Having had occasion to reprove the sheriff at the preceding assizes for returning persons to serve on the jury who were not of sufficient respectability, that officer on the present occasion redeemed his error with more wit than decorum, by presenting the following list:

Maximilian KING, of Tortand.	Robert YEOMAN, of Barnham.
Henry PRINCE, of Goodmanchester.	Philip POPE, of Weston.
George DUKE, of Somersham.	Humphrey CARDINAL, of Kimbolton.
William MARQUIS, of Stukeley.	William BISHOP, of Bugden.
Edward EARL, of Hartford.	John ABBOT, of Stukely.
Robert LORD, of Worsley.	Richard FRIAR, of Ellington.
Richard BARON, of Bythrope.	Henry MONK, of Stukely.
Edward KNIGHT, of St. Neotts.	Edward PRIEST, of Grafham.
Peter SQUIRE, of Easton.	Richard DEACON, of Castworth.
Robert GENTLEMAN, of Spaldock.	

Relative to his social feelings, the best proof is perhaps to be gathered from the fact of his “having married successively no less than three wives!” all of them, according to Prince, “of very ancient and worshipful families.” Of these the last was the daughter of Sir Ames Bamfield, and relic of Edward Handcock, Esq. by whom the seat of Mount Ratford, near Exeter, came into the possession of the Judge,

who, in the decline of life, “resided there in a style of hospitality suitable to his character.”

As an author, without entering into an examination of the degree of legal acumen exhibited, that being a point on which the suffrages of the profession afford ample testimony, it may be generally remarked, that he excels in a lucid arrangement and condensation of his matter; while in some instances, as in the *English Lawyer*, many original observations of a philosophical nature occur.

The most important work, however, for which the world is indebted to this profound lawyer, is a treatise on common Assurances and Deeds in general, quaintly entitled, “*The Touchstone*.” To this learned work, which required infinite labour and research, and has stood the test of time, having passed through many editions, with unblushing effrontery a *William Sheppard, Esq.* attached his name! a name which has been strangely suffered to stain the title-page of the last impression, although it is recorded that Sir Creswell Levinz had seen the original manuscript in the very hands of Sir John Doddridge, whose library Sheppard bought, and was thus enabled to accomplish so dishonourable an act. In a second instance, there is also reason to suspect that he was the victim of a similar fraud; and was the author of a *Treatise on the Office and Duty of Executors*, now bearing the name of Wentworth.

Having officiated in the court of the king’s bench for the term of seventeen years, and reached the age

of seventy-three, being the survivor of his lady by fourteen years, and having endured the loss of his only child, a son, who died in the strength of his manhood, and in the blossom of his hopes; the hour arrived when, to quote our former historian—"notwithstanding all the esteem, love, and respect, by his great learning and useful conversation, so justly acquired, he was summoned by that grim Sergeant Death to surrender up his pious soul into the hands of Him who gave it; and he did it accordingly with great cheerfulness at Forsters, near Egham, in Surrey, on the thirteenth day of September, in the year of our Lord, 1628. Soon after his venerable remains were carried thence, according to his desire, to the City of Exeter, where they are honourably deposited in the cathedral church, near the Lady Mary's Chapel, viz. in the Ambulatory before the Library door, under a fair large stone. Within the Library (formerly part of the Lady Mary's Chapel, at the upper end thereof), is a very sumptuous monument, erected to the memory of this Judge Doddridge and his lady, containing their representations at large, curiously cut in alabaster, under a stately arch, supported with marble pillars well polished. He lieth in his scarlet robes, with a court roll in his hand, and she in very rich drapery, suitable to her sex and quality*."

As this author quaintly observes, that "the tongue of Time had well nigh licked out" the long Latin inscription engraven on this monument, even in his

* Prince's Worthies, p. 250, 251.

day; it may be enough to remark, that, judging from the fragments, it does not appear worth the trouble of restoration. Even the following lines in English are imperfect, as given by him :

Learning, adieu! for Dodderidge is gone
To change his earthly for a heav'nly throne :
Rich urn of sacred dust !—scarce shall be found
More worth inshrined within six feet of ground.

Sir John Doddridge dying without issue, his estates devolved to his brother Pentecost Doddridge, a wealthy merchant of Barnstaple; who there married a lady named Westcomb, by whom he had three daughters, and a son named John; who, on his father's death, not only succeeded to the enjoyment of the Judge's estate, who was his uncle, but appears also to have inherited his talents in a remarkable degree. He was born at Barnstaple on the eleventh of November, 1610; and being bred to the law, is recorded to have "grown very eminent for his learning and judgment therein." He had chambers in the Middle Temple, where he practised as a barrister, and was chosen Recorder of the ancient corporation of Bristol, to which body, as a mark of respect, he left a piece of plate worth forty pounds. He also fulfilled the same office for the town of Barnstaple; nor was this the only honour which he received from the place of his nativity, as he became one of its representatives in the legislature.

While a member of the Long Parliament, there is reason to believe, that he rendered himself obnoxious to the Independent party, from an unwillingness to

concur in their revolutionary schemes, and may be considered fortunate in having escaped from their hands, as in the month of December in the eventful year 1648 he was excluded from the House, with some other members, "because certain matters were then to be debated concerning them." After this period it seems that he retired from public life, and devoted himself to study and domestic avocations; for in 1658 he published a Treatise, entitled "Opinions touching the Antiquity, Power, Order, State, Manner, Persons, and Proceedings of the High Courts of Parliament;" and in 1677, "A Treatise of Particular Estates." He also composed an historical work, which remained in manuscript, called, "A True Representation of forepast Parliaments, to the View of the Present Times, and of Posterity."

That his mind was deeply imbued with religious impressions, may be gathered from the many pious and charitable benefactions to be found in his will; amongst which may be mentioned a bequest of fifty pounds a year for the use of a lecturer in the parish of Fremington, and one of a similar sum to the incumbent of the church of Ilfracomb, besides legacies to the vicar of Barnstaple, and the celebrated Presbyterian divines, "Master Edmund Calamy, B. D. Pastor of Aldermanbury: Master Bates; and Master James Nalton, Pastor of Foster Lane." It may be remarked, that the three last are mentioned as his friends, and that Calamy and Nalton had in 1648 employed all their influence to avert the iniquitous and unconstitutional sacrifice of the king.

In piety, and eminence in legal knowledge, his resemblance to Sir John Doddridge is evident; and to these it may be added, that he was also a great antiquarian; nor was he deficient in an equally warm appreciation of the charms of the gentler sex, having been thrice married; yet, like his uncle, he became childless, having had but one son, who died early. The father's death occurred at Cheshunt, in Hertfordshire, in the fiftieth year of his age, on the twenty-second day of March, 1666.

After this event, the family estates and other property were, in accordance with his will, principally divided amongst his two surviving sisters, who were both married, and the children of one deceased; the widow being left executrix, and receiving, in addition to her jointure, fifteen hundred pounds, and a moiety of the plate, &c. Among other legacies was one to his cousin the Rev. John Doddridge, then holding the living of Shepperton in Middlesex, and become the representative of the family. This gentleman was educated for the church in the university of Oxford, and on the authority of Dr. Calamy "was an ingenious Man, and a Scholar: an acceptable Preacher, and a very peaceable Divine." It was however his fate, with many other good men, to live in an evil day, when the piety of the Christian or the patriotic loyalty of the Citizen were alike ineffectual in defending their possessor from unmerited persecution. The calamities alluded to arose from the jesuitical device called the Act of Uniformity; a measure in which it is difficult to say whether

bigotry or perfidy preponderates most, for it was enforced after the Bill of Indemnity had inspired an idea of perfect security. That act, at a blow, deprived our country of the services of two thousand of her most worthy sons! men whose religious faith and sense of moral equity were so energetic, that when articles of human authority were imposed that tended to cramp that conscientious freedom which becomes the ministers of Christ, they felt no hesitation, but cheerfully resigned social rank and temporal provision at the shrine of Duty. Among the victims of this heartless policy was the Rev. John Doddridge, who when he surrendered his benefice, worth then about two hundred a year, an income equivalent to more than twice the amount at the present day, left a circle of ten children unprovided for, except in the good providence of God. He had, however, from family connexion, and his own excellence of character, many valuable friends, and as might be expected, was exceedingly beloved by his people, who did not desert their venerated pastor in adversity, but continued to hear him when he ventured to preach in obscure places, as most of these good men did. From a funeral sermon, which was delivered for the Rev. John Doddridge, on the eighth of September, 1689, it seems that his death was sudden, and that he had latterly preached in or near Brentford.

It appears that of his numerous family only two sons, Daniel and Philip, survived their father. Of these the youngest was bred to the law, and must

have obtained considerable reputation in that profession, as he discharged for many years the important trust of Steward to the noble and wealthy House of Russell, under William the Fifth Earl, and first Duke of Bedford. The other son, Daniel, received a mercantile education, and made some property in London. He was considered a man of genuine piety, and married the orphan daughter of the Rev. John Bauman, of whom, as he was the grandfather of Dr. Doddridge, it may not be uninteresting to relate a few particulars.

The Rev. John Bauman was a native of Prague, in Bohemia; and in consequence of the religious persecution which occurred on the expulsion of Frederic, Elector Palatine, was placed in a situation where there was no alternative but to abjure the Protestant faith, or to secure religious freedom by emigration. This latter painful expedient he had the virtuous resolution to embrace; although it imposed the loss of his early associations, separated him from the friends of his youth, and deprived him of a considerable estate, when he was beginning to enjoy it, being then just of age. He fled disguised as a peasant, and in the emergency of the moment could not carry with him into banishment more than a hundred broad pieces of gold, which for the purpose of concealment were carefully plaited into the leathern girdle, at that time a necessary part of his rude costume. He had moreover a second treasure, which he doubtless esteemed as the most precious, yet its mere possession would have been

deemed a crime, and it was so large as not to be easily concealed. This was his bible, a copy of Luther's translation, and still preserved in the family*.

It so happened that an adventure of no auspicious omen awaited him, even on the threshold of his journey, for having passed the night at an obscure inn, and arising early to pursue his way, in the hurry of the moment he forgot to buckle on the belt, and remained unconscious of the loss until the shades of evening again encouraged him to seek a second place of refuge, when he found himself without the means of sustenance, and consequently without the hope of escape.

In this fearful dilemma only one plan could afford a chance of success, which was to return and attempt its recovery, a task of extreme fatigue to a man already wearied with a toilsome journey, and of peril too, being likely to throw him into the hands of his pursuers; delay however was to be dreaded in a

* This Bible is in the German language, and was printed at Strasburg in 1626. It forms two volumes duodecimo, and is handsomely bound in black morocco, deeply indented with gilt ornaments: on the fly leaf of the first volume Dr. Doddridge has written as follows:

P. Doddridge, 1724.

These Bibles, my Honoured Grandfather, Mr. John Bauman, brought with him from Germany, his native country, when he fled on foot from the persecution there on account of the Protestant religion.

For he had Respect to the Recompense of Reward. Heb. xi. 26.

The Law of thy mouth is better to me than Thousands of Gold and Silver. Ps. cxix. 72.

Be ye Followers of them who through Faith and Patience inherit the Promises. Heb. vi. 12.

still greater degree; availing himself therefore of the cover of the night, he retraced his steps to the former inn, where he learned from a female domestic that she had observed the belt, but from its worn out appearance thought it of no value, and had actually thrown it away. A reward being offered for its recovery, she was induced to make a diligent search, and at last found it in a recess under the staircase, where the family were in the habit of casting useless articles. Encouraged by the happy termination of this untoward accident, he urged his flight with renewed vigour, and often spoke of the recovery of the belt as a great and seasonable mercy.

After having spent a considerable time at Gotha, in Saxony, and in the neighbouring states, he came to England about the year 1646, with ample testimonials from many of the principal German divines; and in consequence of these recommendations was so fortunate as to be appointed to the mastership of the grammar school at Kingston upon Thames; a situation affording that opportunity for useful retirement that was congenial to his feelings; and where he died about the year 1668, leaving one daughter then of a very tender age.

This orphan was afterwards married to the Daniel Doddridge before alluded to, and bore him twenty children. Such however was the fatality which reigned in this large family, that at the birth of the *twentieth* there was only one other child, a daughter, surviving. This last child, who became Dr. Doddridge, was, from the circumstances of his birth,—

his mother having been in the utmost peril for a period of thirty-six hours,—so destitute of any appearance of vitality, that the attendants felt convinced that it was actually dead, and put it aside accordingly ; one of them, however, soon afterwards, chancing to cast a glance upon the infant, fancied that she perceived a feeble heaving of its chest ; and moved with pity, took upon herself the apparently futile task of its resuscitation. The pious care was providentially rewarded, for while she continued to cherish it, a faint moaning became audible, evincing that the babe was indeed alive ; and thus, apparently by an accident, was that voice called into action, on whose eloquent accents thousands afterwards hung in hushed delight, while their hearts grew warm with the holy love of God !

The child was named Philip, after his uncle ; and as the last hope of his parents, who had probably mourned the loss of many sons, was tended with the most indulgent care. Nor were they deficient in more important duties, as Dr. Doddridge observes in a letter to Mr. Wilbraham, when alluding to the period of his infancy : “ I was brought up in the early knowledge of religion by my pious parents, who were in their character very worthy of their birth and education ; and I well remember that my mother taught me the history of the Old and New Testament before I could read, by the assistance of some blue Dutch tiles in the chimney-place of the room where we commonly sat ; and the wise and pious reflections she made upon these stories were the means of enforcing such good impressions on my heart, as never

afterwards wore out." He had also, when very young, some advantages from family connexion, as it was probably to the circumstance of his uncle's being the steward of that noble house that he owed the honour of being noticed by the Duchess of Bedford, with whose family he sometimes mingled in the familiar sports of childhood.

When sufficiently old to leave the paternal roof, he was placed under the tuition of the Rev. Mr. Scott, a pious minister, who taught a private school in London; and here he became initiated in an elementary knowledge of the learned languages. Having attained his tenth year, in 1712 he was removed to the grammar school at Kingston upon Thames, where the remembrance of his grandfather Bauman might be considered to give him a peculiar introduction. The tenderness of his disposition, and sedulous application to study, attracted much attention during his residence at this school, and particularly conciliated the regard of the Rev. Mr. Mayo, whose ministry he attended, and to whose pious counsels he considered himself deeply indebted*. Having continued there about three years, he was called upon to endure a severe affliction in the death of his father, which occurred on the 17th of July, 1715; and perhaps his resignation to the divine will, and early piety, cannot be more forcibly shown than by the following reflections written at the time on that touching event:

* Mr. Mayo published "A plain Answer to this practical Question—What is Prayer?" His grandfather was ejected from the living of Kingston-upon-Thames under the act of uniformity.

“God is an immortal Father; my soul rejoiceth in him; he has hitherto helped me and provided for me; may it be my study to approve myself a more affectionate, grateful, and dutiful child.” The date of his mother’s death does not appear; but there is reason to believe that it took place at nearly the same period. In allusion to this mournful subject, in a sermon entitled *The Orphan’s Hope*, he observes, “I am under some peculiar obligations to desire and attempt the relief of orphans; as I know the heart of an orphan, having been deprived of both my parents at an age in which it might reasonably be supposed that a child would be most sensible of such a loss.”

Soon after his father’s decease, the friends on whom the care of the family devolved, removed him to a private school at St. Albans, conducted by the Rev. Nathaniel Wood, a gentleman of learning and truly catholic spirit. After he had been at this school about a year, he began to keep an exact account of the distribution of his time, that he might be the better able to improve himself by private meditation and study. He also thought it proper to assist those amongst his schoolfellows, whose advantages had not been equal to his own; and, in his walks, was in the habit of stepping into the neighbouring cottages, where he occasionally read to the inmates a few pages from the Bible or some other pious book, and frequently gave them such little sums as his supply of pocket money would allow. It appears that these little offices of charity were sometimes

followed by important moral advantages to the parties, while they were to him a source of pure and heartfelt satisfaction; and it should be observed that they induced no shade of acetic reserve in his character, as he mingled in the amusements of his age, as if his only business had been pleasure.

Mr. Wood being of a cordial and cheerful disposition, naturally became attached to a pupil of congenial character, and whose attainments were calculated to reflect credit upon his school. He therefore introduced him to his friends, amongst whom was the Rev. Samuel Clark, the pastor of the nonconformist congregation of St. Albans, into whose church he was afterwards admitted, on the 1st of February, 1718. The solemnity of mind with which he embraced this ordinance may be best depicted by his reflections upon the occasion: "I rose early this morning, and read that part of Mr. Henry's book on the Lord's Supper, which treats of a due approach to it. I endeavoured to excite in myself those dispositions and affections which he mentions as proper for that Ordinance. As I endeavoured to prepare my heart, *according to the preparation of the sanctuary*, though with many defects, God was pleased to meet me, and to give me sweet communion with himself, of which I desire always to retain a grateful sense. I this day, in the strength of Christ, renewed my Covenant with God, and renounced my Covenant with Sin. I vowed against every sin, and resolved carefully to perform every duty. The Lord keep this in the imagination

of my heart, and grant I may not deal treacherously with him! In the evening I read and thought on some of Mr. Henry's directions, for a suitable conversation after the Lord's Supper; and then prayed, begging that God would give me grace so to act as he requires, and as I have bound myself. I then looked over the memorandums of this day, comparing the manner in which I had spent it, and in which I designed to spend it; and, blessed be God, I had reason to do it with some pleasure, although in some instances I found cause for humiliation."

It was about this period that he began to entertain the idea of devoting himself to the ministry; and, accordingly, in addition to a more careful study of the learned languages, he wrote a commentary on a portion of Scripture every morning and evening, and made abstracts and reflections on the sermons he attended. This serene and happy course was, however, soon destined to suffer an interruption, from a second cloud that arose upon the morning of his life, and seemed likely to involve the remainder in irrecoverable gloom. The misfortune here alluded to was the failure of a Mr. Downs, with whom Mr. Doddridge's property being vested, it became entirely lost; and as Mr. Downs was imprisoned, not only his own goods, but his ward's plate, were sold to effect his liberation; a circumstance the more severe, as the guardianship was self assumed.

That this heavy blow was sustained with that self subdued equanimity of soul which conscious integrity and a filial confidence in omnipotent wisdom can best

inspire, may be readily inferred : that Mr. Doddridge did not indulge in an unavailing despondency is certain ; for he immediately left St. Albans and came up to town, on a visit to his brother-in-law, the Rev. John Nettleton. This gentleman, with a family consisting of his wife, mother, and a few young ladies the pupils of the latter, resided at Hampstead ; and here, in the company of a beloved sister, in whom a gentle elegance of mind was blended with that fragile grace of person which too often betokens a premature fate, he undoubtedly received the solace that domestic comfort and affectionate advice can best afford.

In one sense, the total wreck of his fortune was calculated to inflict peculiar inquietude, for it was likely to prevent the acquisition of those scholastic attainments which were in his estimation a necessary introduction to the ministerial office. While his mind remained in this state of anxious suspense, the Duchess of Bedford, having learnt the difficulties with which he was environed, generously offered to place him at either of the universities, if he would resolve to dedicate himself to the Church as a future profession. This noble offer, as he could not conscientiously subscribe to the thirty-nine articles, was, however, with that profound gratitude which it naturally inspired, respectfully declined. The only hope he could now indulge was to obtain some assistance from the Dissenters ; and with that intention he sought an interview with one of the most eminent of that body, the result of which will best appear from his

own relation. "I waited upon Dr. Edmund Calamy, to beg his advice and assistance, that I might be brought up a Minister, which has always been my great desire. He gave me no encouragement in it, but advised me to turn my thoughts to something else. It was with great concern that I received such advice; but I desire to follow Providence, and not to force it. The Lord give me grace to glorify him in whatever station he sets me: then, here am I; let him do with me what seemeth good in his sight."

That the young suppliant, who doubtless pleaded his cause with all the fervency of ardent piety, and the persuasive energy of conscious though humble desert, should meet with so decided a negative, must appear strange; and the more so, when we remember that Dr. Calamy, a man of learning and benevolent spirit, well knew the pious stock from whence he sprung, and the advantages he had already enjoyed. In truth, only one satisfactory idea presents itself as a solution of the mystery, and this originates in the extreme delicacy of Mr. Doddridge's constitution, which at this period was evinced by a tall and singularly slender form, combined with that languid fullness of the eye and mantling flush upon the cheek, which are too frequently the heralds of premature dissolution. In such a view, indications of superior mental power, in a body of so fragile a mould, might be considered but the fearful omens of approaching fate; and Dr. Calamy, in dissuading him from the ministry, was consequently actuated merely by the hope of preserving the youthful candi-

date from the toils and anxieties of a profession, to which his strength appeared unequal.

However this might be, the discouragement was effectual; and Mr. Doddridge feeling it a duty to seek some other mode of useful exertion, the practice of the law was urged upon his attention. Here the prospect appeared as flattering as it had been before untoward, for the celebrated conveyancer of that day, Mr. Horseman, who had been long intimate with the family, interested himself warmly in his favour, and deeming the talents of his young friend likely to lead to eminence at the bar, introduced him to a counsellor named Eyre, who made him a handsome proposal. There is something in the fact of success that tends to surprise the mind; and the moment of the consummation of hope must always be one of anxiety: so it was with Mr. Doddridge; he had pursued this new object with that ardour which was a characteristic of his mind; but now that it seemed within his grasp, hesitation and doubt came upon him, for he felt that it would be a divorce from all that the early yearnings of his heart had anticipated, and that a lingering feeling of chagrin would ever remain. Actuated by these sentiments, he delayed the acceptance of this kind offer; but a passage from the letter previously quoted will perhaps best explain the state of his mind. "Before I returned my final answer, I took one morning solemnly to seek of God for direction; and so it was, that even while I was thus engaged, the postman called at the door with a letter from Mr. Clark, in which he told me

that he had heard of my difficulty, and offered to take me under his care, if I chose the ministry upon Christian principles (and there were no other that in those circumstances could invite me to such a choice). This I looked upon almost as an answer from Heaven ; and while I live I shall ever adore so seasonable an interposition of Divine Providence."

His introduction to the Ministry being thus accomplished in a way so desirable yet unexpected, he hastened back to St. Albans, where for some months he had the advantage of receiving the valuable advice of his generous friend Mr. Clark, preparatory to a removal, in October 1719, to an Academy established at Kibworth in Leicestershire, then a leading place of education amongst the Dissenters, and conducted in the most able manner by the Rev. John Jennings, a gentleman of learning, piety, and candour.

Having sketched with a light but faithful touch the first seventeen years of the life of Dr. Doddridge, and being about to introduce the reader to a portion of his correspondence, which, while it will detail his progress as a Christian and a scholar, in the most circumstantial manner, will also reveal those transient shades of feeling which the kindred warmth of friendship extracts in the security of confidence, as the hushed and balmy breath of evening tempts forth the song of the nightingale ; it may be well to give an abstract of his character as far as yet unfolded.

The piety of Dr. Doddridge at this period had received but little bias from the systems of the schools, and may be best described as a sentiment of

filial love, fear, and gratitude, intensely ardent, as its object was supremely excellent; and with this was mingled the persuasion of a particular providence, and the direct agency of prayer, in propitiating the interference of protecting dispensations amid the occurrence of natural events. This tone of mind and delicacy of health, for he viewed each returning birthday as a mercy scarcely to be expected, together with the early loss of his parents, naturally inspired a great tenderness of feeling, which sometimes mingling with the gaiety incidental to early youth, rendered him peculiarly open to the impressions of friendship; so that expressions of ardent attachment and fervent admiration were in him only natural, which might in others be overcharged.

It should also be remembered, that from family connexion and the advantages of education, having mixed in good society and become familiar with polite literature, there is nothing remarkable in the fact that, that pharisaical exhibition of solemn austerity with which the ignorant zealot and crafty professor overbear the unthinking and disgust the judicious, was in his estimation no proof of piety or object of imitation. He evidently considered a moderate enjoyment of the luxuriant products of nature, and of art, not only as innocent, but commendable; and therefore viewed the feelings and habits of polished life as in no way uncongenial with the virtues of the Christian.

A knowledge of these circumstances being premised, those passages in his correspondence, where a

playful air of gallantry is assumed, will not be misunderstood; and those where a more tender sentiment prevails, will not be perverted, for such passages occur. If indeed a cold Platonic indifference to the general charms of female society be deemed a proof of exalted intellect, or an apathy to the blissful emotions of reciprocal affection, and the softer impressions of the senses, be deemed a proof of sanctity; Dr. Doddridge had no claim to either! nor was it a claim which he was ambitious to secure. To place virtue beyond the pale of humanity, and attempt to stifle in their birth the finer emotions of the heart, because in excess they grow pernicious, is little wiser than to tear away the vine that embowers our dwelling with a canopy of grateful fruit and soothing shade, because the wholesome grapes in another form may intoxicate and destroy.

Still it must be acknowledged that on the management of the natural inclinations the comfort and well being of society principally depend; and that no country can become great and happy where they are not restrained within judicious bounds; while in respect to that master impulse, whose empire is so universally felt that it need not be named, the remark bears most emphatic weight. If then, as enforcing such sentiments, the example of an affectionate heart, swift in its perceptions, ardent in its character, and still conscientious amid trying vicissitudes, be calculated to correct and instruct, such an example and such correction will these volumes afford.

SECTION II.

Political Situation of the Nonconformists in the Time of George the First, with a Notice of their Academies; and a Portion of the Correspondence of Dr. Doddridge with his Relatives and confidential Friends, while a Student in Leicestershire.

IN the year 1719, when Dr. Doddridge commenced his studies at Kibworth, under the care of the Rev. John Jennings, the situation of the Dissenters was, both with regard to themselves and the estimation in which they were held by the country at large, highly respectable. The virulent and unconstitutional persecution which disgraced the last four years of the reign of Anne, when, as Rapin observes, "all Protestants abroad, as well as those at home, who differed from the establishment, were marked with infamy; and a loud noise for the Church filled all places, and prevented all attention to the calamity and destruction preparing for the state," had happily passed away. The memory of those times was still, however, sufficiently green to render the sufferers cautious; and they could not but bear in mind, that the men were still living around them, who, when armed with authority, had conspired, by that iniquitous device the Schism Bill, to deprive them of the natural privilege of educating their children. The penalties of this measure would indeed have fallen upon them, had they not been opportunely rescued

by the death of the queen, which palsied the arm of Oppression at the very instant that it was raised to strike ! her decease occurring on the day from which the operation of the act was dated.

The accession of George the First not only disconcerted the machinations of their enemies, but appeared to establish those principles of civil and religious freedom with which their well being was identified, on a new and permanent foundation. The wishful eye of partiality cast on the pretensions of the house of Stuart by the High Church party of the day, was a fact not only natural in itself, but too notorious to be doubted ; so that a sort of impotence existed in the mystical union of Church and State, which rendered the Executive glad to avail itself of that support from the Nonconformists, which was at once sincere and without rivalry ; for the Dissenters rejoiced in the ascendancy of the Brunswick Dynasty, not only as a security for their own toleration, but as a rampart against the then insidious projects of the church of Rome, although they were debarred from participating in the emoluments and honours of official station.

It may perhaps be remarked that the terms Nonconformist and Dissenter have in these pages been employed in a way which would infer a distinction, although every dissenter must necessarily be a nonconformist. This fact is of course admitted ; but those ministers of the Church of England who suffered deprivation under the act of uniformity, and their congregational followers, having been emphatically designated Nonconformists, and being upon the whole

superior to the mass of other dissenters in point of education and liberality of sentiment, a distinction not only existed, but should be inferred.

Thus the Academies of that period, unconnected with the establishment, were, on the other hand, far from being the sectarian schools of an exclusive and peculiar denomination ; but being conducted on the broad basis of non-subscription alone, that is, without a direct or indirect imposition of formulas of faith, remained open to men of all parties. Thus it frequently happened that the clergy and lay members of the national church, to whom the expense of the Universities was an object of difficulty, availed themselves of these Academies with advantage, and without any fear that an undue influence would be exercised upon the minds of their children. These seminaries were also useful in furnishing Chaplains and private Tutors to families of distinction, persons then considered as indispensable in every opulent establishment.

It may be proper to add, that the Nonconformists and the more liberal Presbyterians gradually became amalgamated, so as to constitute that moderate body of Christians known by the term English Presbyterians, although rather improperly, as their church government assumes the simple congregational form.

Of this denomination was the Rev. John Jennings, and the Academy over which he presided was conducted upon the catholic plan before explained ; so that a youth at his admission was merely called upon to show that his moral character was unobjectionable, and his preparative studies sufficiently

advanced. Some other circumstances relative to this subject will perhaps best appear in the following letters.

FROM THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK*.

DEAR PHIL †,

St. Albans, March 28, 1720.

I RECEIVED both your letters; the former when at London the week before last, and the latter yesterday. I had written to you sooner, but that I have been very busy in preparing a piece for the press, viz. "A Collection of the Promises of Scripture, arranged under their respective heads, with the texts at length, and in two parts; containing the blessings promised, and the persons to whom the promises are made; with an appendix, of promises relating to the future state of the church; and a preface, giving an account of the use, and rules for the application of the promises." I at first designed it only for the use of the young people of this congregation, but am now persuaded to print it, as it may be more generally useful.

I have herewith sent you Langius for Mr. Jennings's perusal: there are some things in it with which I doubt not he will be pleased, and particularly the stress which the author lays upon the necessary methods for rectifying the disorders of the will and affections, as

* Afterwards Dr. Clark, and descended from the Rev. Samuel Clark, late pastor of Bennet Fink, London; author of "The Marrow of Ecclesiastical History," published in 1654; "The Mirror, or a Looking-Glass, both for Saints and Sinners," &c.

† Dr. Doddridge was then in his eighteenth year.

the essential business of education; which yet is generally too much overlooked, and measures taken rather to puff up with pride and vanity, than to implant and cultivate the habits of piety, humility, and self-government. You will therefore find in that book what will deserve your consideration.

I am glad to hear you have so well recovered your health. I hope it is because God designs to make use of you as an instrument of his glory, and that you will look upon this providence as laying you under a further obligation to do what you can to fit yourself for that purpose. You have now an opportunity for treasuring up valuable knowledge under the conduct of a very worthy tutor; and as I doubt not but that you improve that advantage to the uttermost, so I am desirous it may be continued to you as long as possible: for I would have you furnished, not with a bare superficial taste of literature, but with so rich a stock of solid knowledge as may abundantly qualify you for whatever service God may call you to in his church. Therefore now is your time for thorough improvement; for when you are called to public work, you will meet with a thousand avocations. Close reasoning, a perfect acquaintance with the Scriptures, and the method of applying most effectually to the consciences of men, are what I would in particular recommend to your diligent application. In order to acquire some skill in the latter, it is necessary to study the passions and the secret springs by which men are moved, and the several principles upon which they generally act, but

especially your own heart ; for a thorough knowledge of that will lead you the most direct way into the breast of another. But I need not by such hints anticipate the instructions of Mr. Jennings.

It would give me, I doubt not, an agreeable entertainment, if you would, when you have an opportunity, send me some of your public exercises, and particularly your observations upon the different style of some of the penmen of scripture.

I desire my humble service to Mr. Jennings and his lady ; and heartily recommending you and your studies to the divine blessing, I am,

Your affectionate Friend,

SAMUEL CLARK.

For Mr. Philip Doddridge,
at the Rev. Mr. Jennings's, Kibworth, Leicestershire.
(By the Harborough bag.)

TO MR. CLARK.

REV. SIR,

Jan. 3, 1721.

THE principal reason of my writing now is to transmit you the following account which I received of Mr. Jennings last week :—" Bill to Christmas, 1720 ; half year's board and tuition, eight pounds ten shillings ; King's Inquiry, four shillings and three-pence ; Appendix to Logic, two shillings and sixpence ; a

New Testament interleaved, three shillings and eight-pence, in all nine pounds and five-pence; received of Mr. Taylor's fund, two pounds ten shillings; remains due six pounds ten shillings and five-pence, payable to John Clark, bookseller."

King's Inquiry and the Appendix to Logic are used in our lectures, and consequently all Mr. Jennings's pupils are furnished with them. I observed that in the course of my reading I frequently met with observations on texts of scripture that might probably be of use to me, and therefore desired Mr. Jennings to procure me an interleaved Testament, for I had before only an old one with a very large margin.

In my last, sir, I sent you an account of the course of our public studies for this last half year, and you will perceive that they are of such a nature as to require a considerable exercise of thought, and that the references are generally long, and consequently that, though we have no evening lecture, still we have less time for our private studies than we ever had in any of our former half years; however, I generally find about an hour and a half in a day for the study of the Scriptures. The New Testament I read in the original without any commentator, but more of my time is spent in the Old, for I would willingly finish Patrick's Commentary before it is taken from Kibworth, which will be in a few months. I have read all but the second book of Chronicles, Ecclesiastes, and Canticles, and design to begin Louth on Isaiah and Jeremiah when I have done with these

and Dr. Prideaux's Connexion, which I am now reading, with a particular view to the prophecies. I do not entirely neglect the classics, though I have but little time for them. Since last vacation I have read some of Horace, with Dacier's Commentary, and a few of Tully's delightful works. I am ashamed to think how little I am acquainted with the Greek, and heartily wish I had been more careful in studying it when I was with you at St. Albans. However, sir, that I might not forget the little I knew, besides the New Testament, which I mentioned above, I have read some of Isocrates, Homer, Lucian, and Xenophon, since last Whitsuntide.

In English, besides many other works which I am willing to peruse now, because I know not when I shall have another opportunity, I have lately read Burnet's Theory, which I took up with the expectation of meeting with some new philosophical discovery, in which respect indeed I was sadly disappointed; but however overvalued the philosophy of it may be, it is a book so much talked of, and there are so many fine passages in it, that I do not grudge the time I spent about it. I am now reading my Lord Shaftesbury's Works, which, as far as I can judge by the half I have dispatched, contain a strange mixture of good sense and extravagance.

I think, sir, the last time I saw you at St. Albans I told you the terms on which Mr. Hughes had left us; and, as you expressed some concern for his misbehaviour, I doubt not but that you will be pleased to hear how much he is mended. I suppose you know

that he is now fixed at Dr. Latham's*, in Derbyshire; and I am very credibly informed that he there keeps clear of those irregularities that tarnished his reputation at Kibworth, and applies himself to his studies with a great deal of diligence and answerable success, so that it is hoped he will be a very useful man, and a credit and comfort to his good father after all the concern he has had about him. I do not mention this circumstance in any sense as a reflection on my tutor's conduct in parting with him; for I must acknowledge that though he was in many respects a very agreeable companion, yet it was found the interest of the house, in general, that he should be dismissed, and it has put an effectual stop to those unpleasant circumstances that began to appear among us; but rather, as it was from me, that you first heard the dark portion of his story, I thought myself obliged to acquaint you with the sequel.

My good tutor continues to treat me with a great deal of kindness, and lets no opportunity slip of obliging me at home, or promoting my interest abroad. I believe, sir, you remember the grant he has procured me from Mr. Taylor's fund, and he seems to think it will not be the last; and I suppose I am partly obliged to him for the two guineas received of Mr. Barker, and the broad piece which Mr. D. Jennings gave me last time I was in town; and I understand that he has sent a kind character of me to the fund at Salter's Hall.

* An eminent tutor, and author of a volume of sermons.

When I am speaking of his goodness I cannot forget that I owe even that to you, who have placed and supported me here. I know, sir, that you do not like compliments, and I would never deal in them; yet still I hope you will give me leave to tell you, with a great feeling of plainness and sincerity, that, if I did not frequently reflect upon the favours I have received from you, I could not keep on good terms with myself. I have nothing left to ask but the continuance of your prayers, that I may have the wisdom and grace to behave myself, both here and in the after part of my life, so that neither you nor my other friends may have reason to repent the benefits you have done me. I am,

Reverend Sir,

Your most obliged and most humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. Pray, sir, give my humble services to Mr. and Mrs. Downes and the young ladies, and Mr. Earl, with all other friends at St. Albans, or elsewhere, that inquire after me. I shall be very glad of an answer to my last of the 9th of December, which I take it for granted you received for the reason there mentioned. My tutor and his lady give their services.

FROM THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK.

DEAR PHIL.

St. Albans, October 3, 1721.

I HAVE nothing to object against your present method of study. I am sensible of the difficulties Pneumatology has attending it. The only method of extricating oneself out of them is to see that we have clear ideas of all the terms we use, whether single, or connected into propositions, and that we take nothing for granted without sufficient evidence; and, which flows from the other two, that we do not pretend to reason upon things about which we have no ideas, that is, that we do not pretend to impossibilities. Mr. Locke's Essay is so useful to direct the mind in its researches, that methinks it should have been read before you entered upon pneumatics. It might have helped to free you from the embarrassment you complain of. As to your contemplations upon the being and attributes of God, take heed of suffering your mind to rest in barren speculations. Whatever clear and enlarged ideas you attain to of the divine excellencies, see that they have a proportionable effect upon the soul, in producing reverence, affection, and submission. The consideration of the infinite distance between God and the creature, which strongly appears upon reading such a book as Dr. Clark's, directly tends to promote humility, perfect resignation, and all those other dispositions, which ought to be constantly prevalent in our bosoms towards our great Creator, in whom we live and move and

have our being. Such a consideration of those sublime truths concerning the being and attributes of God as affects the heart, carries with it a pleasure vastly superior to that which arises barely from speculation.

In the course of your reading upon the canon of scripture, I recommend it to you in a particular manner, to get well established both as to the authority of the Scriptures in general, and of the particular books, in opposition to those which are spurious. The prevalency of deism makes the cultivating of that subject very necessary.

I have not time now to add any thing further, and hope soon to see you here. I pray God to continue to bless your studies, and fit you, in an eminent degree, for his service, which will be the highest satisfaction to

Your affectionate Friend,

S. CLARK.

TO MR. CLARK.

REVEREND SIR,

December 13, 1731.

I RECEIVED your letter by Mr. Morris about three days after its date, and return you due thanks. I am fully convinced, that the advice you there give me is of great use and importance; but I am sorry that I explained myself so ill with relation to Locke's Essay. You might justly tax it as a very culpable neglect, if I had been an utter stranger to

that excellent book, after having been for two years at Kibworth. I ought to have told you, that the greatest part of our logic is built upon it, and particularly the third book, which is wholly practical, in which we have continual references to his work on the Conduct of the Understanding. In the beginning of pneumatology, we had frequent occasion to consult him, and it was by my tutor's advice that I deferred reading him entirely over till this half year.

I am extremely pleased to find that you are so well satisfied as to my care in managing my expenses. I acknowledge, sir, that you have always been very indulgent to me upon that head ; and I think myself so much the more obliged to study frugality, lest I should seem to abuse your goodness and the confidence which you have in me. Besides, I know how difficult it is to obtain supplies, and am heartily concerned to think of the trouble you are at on my account : and yet, notwithstanding all my precaution, I find my stock decreases apace.

As for my studies, you may perhaps remember, sir, that in my last I gave you a general account of them. We have almost finished pneumatology and ethics, and proceeded a good way in critics. These critics are an abridgment from a considerable book by Mr. Jones*, which treats of such subjects as the antiquity of the Hebrew language, its points, the Massora, Talmud, and Cabbala. We have several Latin, French, and English versions of the bible, and have continually large references to Prideaux, Bux-

* This gentleman presided over a celebrated academy at Tewkesbury.

torf, &c. These I think the least entertaining part of our studies ; but, as I hope they may have their use, I force myself to attend to them. Our ethics are drawn up by Mr. Jennings, and collected chiefly from Puffendorf and Grotius ; and we are referred to both of them under almost every section. I admire our system very much, not upon the account of any new discoveries, but because it lays a very good foundation, and comprises a vast deal of matter in a very little room. Once a week we have a pneumatological disputation, and consequently each of us makes in turn a thesis in a month. We have the liberty of choosing our own subjects ; and mine have been, the seat of the soul, polygamy, and God's prescience of contingencies ; and I am now preparing one in defence of the soul's immortality.

I intended, sir, to have added an account of my private studies ; but must defer it till the next time I write, because it now grows late. I am glad to hear that Mr. Downes's school increases, and that Mr. Earl has got so good an assistant. I desire my service to him and the whole family, with all my other friends. I cannot forbear particularly mentioning Mr. Wright who treated me with such civility and kindness as made his bounty doubly obliging. My tutor and his lady give their humble service to you and Mr. Downes's family.

I am, Reverend Sir,

Your most obliged and most humble servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MY BROTHER*.

DEAR BROTHER,

Kibworth, 1721.

I HAVE written a pretty deal to my sister, and perhaps you may have the exercise of reading it over, so I shall say the less here. You will expect an account of our studies. Our course this last half year has been as follows: Monday, pneumatology and ethics—Tuesday, pneumatological disputations, Wednesday, pneumatology and ethics—Thursday, pneumatology and ethics, and Saturday, critics.

The materials of our pneumatology were collected by Mr. Jennings out of a great number of authors, and digested into a very regular method, with references under each head. There is nothing very remarkable in it, and so I need not enlarge in giving you an account of it. If there be any thing particular in it, you will see it the next time I come to town. There are indeed some propositions I should be glad to discourse with you about, for I could never clearly get over them.

Our ethics are interwoven with pneumatology, and make a very considerable part of it. They are mostly collected from Puffendorf and Grotius, and contain no very surprising discoveries, but seem to be built on a very rational foundation, and comprise

* The Reverend Mr. John Nettleton, who married Dr. Doddridge's sister, and afterwards resided at Ongar, in Essex, where he died in the year 1734.

a great deal in a few words. Ethics and pneumatology we have just finished. Our critics are an abridgment by Mr. Jennings, and treat of such subjects as the antiquity of the Hebrew language and its points, the Massora, Cabbala, Talmud, the Septuagint, and other versions of the bible; we have continually large references to Buxtorf, Prideaux, and other authors of great note. I think it the least entertaining part of our studies, but I hope it may be of some use to us, and so rub through it as well as I can.

We have but little time for private study, because the references are long, and the subjects frequently require much thought, and we have the trouble of writing out five or six lectures a week. As for the classics, I do not entirely neglect them, but have not so much time for them as I could wish. I have lately read Horace and Terence, with Dacier's notes. For Greek authors, I have read Zenophon, Epictetus, Isocrates, and Lucian. I made an attempt upon Pindar, but quickly found I could make little out; for as yet, as you know, I am but a poor Grecian.

In practical divinity, Tillotson is my principal favourite, and next to him Barrow and Scott. We have some of Goodwin's works in the library, and some of the great Dr. Owen's, but you know I am not very fond of such mysterious men. As to the theoretical part of divinity, I refer it to the remaining part of my course, and shall study it in the order my tutor directs. As for the scriptures, I read the New Testament in Greek, without any commentator; but

am more often employed in Patrick's Commentary on the Old.

As for news, Kibworth is the wrong place for it, and I suppose it will be none to tell you that Mr. Joseph Barrow is likely to come into trouble for permitting that *heretic* Emlyn to preach in his pulpit. He has been here lately, and seems to expect that his *brethren* will cast him out, that the Lord may be *glorified*.

And now, to borrow the words of the reverend Dr. Swift and many others, this letter has swelled under my hands to a much greater bulk than I at first intended; and it was very imprudent to suffer it to do so, for I have hardly left myself room to tell you that I am, with due esteem,

Dear Sir,

Your loving brother and humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

For the Rev. John Nettleton,
near the Windmill, on Hampstead Heath.

TO MY SISTER.

DEAR SISTER,

Kibworth, 1721.

As Mrs. Jennings is dead ! you will certainly expect that I should say something very mournful, or rather that I should be so full of trouble as not to be able to say any thing at all. But what will you say when I tell you that her death has not cost me a tear. I am sure you will be very sorry to hear this sad news, and feel ready to call me a brute for being so little concerned for the death of a lady that I had all the reason in the world to love, or at least to be extremely fond of. However, not to amaze you any longer, Mrs. Jennings *is as well as ever she was in her life* ; in short, she is so far from being dead, that we have just been drinking tea together in the parlour, and have been talking of coming to see you, and mean to wait upon you at Whitsuntide. As for the Mrs. Jennings we have buried, she was our tutor's mother. Her temper was not very agreeable. She had arrived to a considerable age, and laboured under a long course of infirmities ; and so we all resigned her without much affliction ; and so let her rest in peace.

And now, my dear, I will send you some good news, which may be useful to compose your mind after the hurry it has been put into by this sudden shock.

Presently after Christmas Mr. Cope made me a present of a guinea to buy Scott's Christian Life :

you know I have the first volume already, and Mr. Jennings has promised to complete the set for me when he goes to London; and so I hope to have the pleasure of reading you some more the next time I am at Hampstead.

About a quarter of a year ago Mr. Jennings received fifty shillings from Mr. Brag's fund upon my account, so that Mr. Clark's bill came to but little more than six pounds this last half year.

Last Wednesday Mr. Jennings and I waited upon my Lady Russell at Maidwell; I expected some dreadful calamities by the way, for I rode with spurs; but, being mounted upon one of the prettiest horses in the county, I was neither hurt nor tired; I was entertained in the most obliging manner imaginable, but will defer the particulars till the next time I see you; only I must not forget to tell you that my lady inquired very kindly after you, and spoke of you more than once with a great deal of respect. I lay there all night, and when I went away her ladyship gave me a guinea, and told me she hoped that I would be no stranger at Maidwell while she continued on this side of the country.

But, I profess, I forgot my main business, which was to scold you for not writing. Mrs. Nettleton, you know, in your own conscience, that I have received but one letter from you these eight months, and I desire to know what you mean by it? do you think there was ever such a sister in the world? sure if you had been dead, as the Irishman said, you would have sent me word. I fancy that little brat of yours takes up all your time; and if it does, I can

tell you I had much rather it would have kept away : I would fain know, whether women cease to be sisters when they become mothers. Pray, does your child never sleep? or could you not let Mary hold it while you write, if it were only, "Dear Brother, these few lines come to let you know that I am alive, hoping you are the same, and so I rest," &c. In short, madam, take it how you please, I solemnly protest that, unless I either hear from you or my brother, I will not write another line this twelve-month. I will keep my Whitsuntide at Kibworth or St. Albans; nay, I will desire Mrs. Jennings not to come near you, if she comes to London. And so I remain, for I am too angry to rest, your abused friend and humble servant, for I can hardly say loving brother,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P.S. Notwithstanding this great wrath, you have it in your power to make your peace by the next post. I wrote my brother and you two long letters about Christmas; pray let me know whether you received them. My service to Mrs. Nettleton*; for although I am not in charity with you, I have still a great respect for her, and so desire to know if she has got any new pupils.

N.B. I send this by the penny post, which is more than you deserve.

* Mr. Nettleton's mother.

TO MRS. HANNAH CLARK.

Kibworth, 1721, Monday night.

DEAR, SEDATE, METHODICAL CLIO,

I AM extremely concerned that I was so unfortunate as to offend you in my last. I profess I took you for one of the gayest creatures in the world, but you tell me I was quite mistaken; and intimate, that if I would hope for the happiness of pleasing you for the future, I must put on a more melancholy air. Well, madam, you must forgive me this one time; and, in order to render you all the satisfaction that lies in my power, I openly recant every thing I said that is in the least injurious to your solemnity, and declare to the whole world, if you choose to show them my letter, that I honour you as a lady of the most exemplary gravity; and, to conform my writing the more entirely to your taste, I will go on in the most sermonical manner imaginable. As for instance,

The discourse that lies before us will naturally divide itself into these two general heads:

I. An answer to the last letter with which you were pleased to favour me.

II. A word of information relating to some particulars of which I would not have you ignorant, and of which, perhaps, you may not hear from another hand. Of these in their order,

I. An answer to your last letter. And this, madam, must be subdivided into three heads; which, as a

help to memory, I shall comprehend under these three expressive, though, I confess, not very elegant words, Vindication, Deprecation, and Thanksgiving.

1. I am to vindicate myself from some accusations of a very high and important nature, which you in your wisdom have brought against me, and they are two.

(1.) That I have made a false citation from your former letter. Your words there being “you charge me with an expression that I do not remember I ever made use of, that if all men had your sincerity, I should be happy.” Now, madam, I must confess that the words are a little altered, but I believe that you yourself will acknowledge they amount to the same thing. In order to clear up this important point, we will have recourse to the original itself. Among a thousand other obliging things in that charming letter of the second of December you have written these words, “I cannot find much satisfaction in the company of men, because they are such deceitful creatures; but if they were all like you, I should be happy.” Now, (not to mention the connexion or context, which undoubtedly determine the words to the sense I have put upon them,) I am sure you must mean their being like me in sincerity; because I believe it to be the only part of my character which it would be worth their while to imitate.

The next accusation is of a more important nature. “You say that the insincerity of the men is partly owing to the folly of the ladies, who spend more time in adorning their bodies than in embellishing their

minds ; and this, I suppose, you meant as a reflection upon me." And now, Clio, as a preacher ought to do, I will put this matter to your conscience. Do you really suppose this? Do you suppose I could have so much stupidity as to think it, or so much imprudence as to say it? or is there any thing in the neighbourhood of this wicked sentence that could leave room for a suspicion of this nature? No, unless my memory entirely fail me, I need only appeal to the very next word to convince you that, if I may presume to use so bold an expression, you have done me wrong. But though I must confess that I think you have treated me a little unkindly in this last insinuation, yet I tremble at the thoughts of losing your correspondence ; and, consequently,

2. I am extremely shocked with the conclusion of your letter : " When I have a particular favourite, I will let you know ; till then I am yours, Clio." Till then, Clio, and no longer ! alas, I used to please myself with the prospect of a friend for life ; and it has often been an agreeable amusement to me to think what an alteration there will be in the course of our style and our way of thinking, when we come to write ourselves Clio and Hortensius in spectacles ; and here you have limited our correspondence to a few months ; for I am sure that must be its utmost extent if it is to stand upon that footing. Is there any thing suspicious in such a platonic affection as ours, that you imagine your future husband will be offended? Pray, tell him, that my share in your friendship is one of the dearest things I have in the world,

and that I will never give it up ; but shall expect to call you Clio when I cannot call you Clark.

3. And now, madam, having dispatched the two former heads, I will proceed to the thanksgiving. And here again I shall proceed methodically, according to your example.

(1.) I am extremely obliged to you for being so good as to say, that for my sake and that of some other persons, whom you do not name, you shall have a better opinion of our sex than you formerly had. This, madam, soothes my vanity in the most agreeable manner. It is so fine a compliment, that I cannot tell how to answer it, unless it be in the old orthodox form, which is a ready answer to any compliment, ' that it is more your goodness than any desert of mine.' It is in consequence of the same generous nature that you add,

(2.) That you forgive me the imaginary affront, which you mentioned above, before I have an opportunity of asking your pardon. I hope, madam, you are already convinced that I am perfectly innocent, and so will give me leave to lay up your pardon till the next time I am so unhappy as to offend you.

(3.) Madam, I have to thank you for my frank ; but hope you will answer this without staying for another. I trust this will come by the penny post : if it does not, it will not come at all.

I have been so large in the discussion of the first general, that I must be more brief than I intended in handling the second, which is,

II. To inform you in some particulars, which I

beg the favour of you to take notice of.—I begin to be tired with this drowsy method, as, I believe, madam, you may also be, and therefore will not multiply particulars.

Mr. Jennings may, perhaps, remove from Kibworth to Hinckley, which, next to Leicester, is the largest town in the county. By this means I shall meet with a great deal more society. But any company will avail but little, unless Clio will visit me sometimes with her letters.

My sister tells me that Mrs. Banks has renewed her acquaintance with you and Mrs. Clark; and I am extremely glad to hear it; for I am sure it will be for her advantage. I shall trouble her with a letter in a few days, and, as I think I told you in my last, shall direct it to be left in your care.

I have certainly wearied you with my impertinence; and yet I designed to have added a little more. However, I will conclude all, in the words of a reverend divine, “of these things thus far.” I add no more at this time, but shall reserve the rest to another opportunity. I am,

Madam,

Your most obedient and most preaching Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MR HUGHES*.

DEAR SIR,

Kibworth, 1721.

It is not very easy for me to believe myself slighted by my friends, especially by such a friend as Mr. Hughes. Therefore I am willing to put the kindest construction upon your silence; and yet I can hardly forbear complaining that you have not answered my last. Perhaps you are offended at the plainness with which it was expressed; but you know that I do not understand compliments, and I know that you do not value them. However, if I was too free with you, I hope you will excuse me, when I assure you that all I said was well meant. I feel, indeed, that I have nothing but sincerity to recommend me to your friendship; and it is a comfort that I am at least well furnished with that quality. As to the charge of postages, I always find so much satisfaction in your letters, that I never think of it; however, if you have any scruple on that head, you may write to Mr. Scott and to me upon the same paper, and we will take the same method in answering you.

I am heartily concerned to hear that the small-pox is in your house. It is well you have so little

* Mr. Hughes was the son of a dissenting minister then resident at Ware, in Hertfordshire; and his grandfather (Obadiah Hughes) was ejected from his studentship in Christ Church, Oxford, by the act of uniformity in 1662. He was also related to John Hughes, Esq. author of the *Siege of Damascus*, and a contributor to the *Tatler*, *Spectator*, and *Guardian*.

apprehension of it; for I question not but your courage will go a great way towards preserving you from the danger; but as it is at least possible it may seize you, I cannot be without a thousand apprehensions for a friend that I so highly regard; and beg that you will send me word as soon as possible how you do, and whether the distemper spreads or abates in the family. You will oblige me by telling me the gentleman's name who is dead, and particularly whether it be not Mr. Gosling.

I was not surprised to hear, by a gentleman that called at Kibworth a few weeks ago, that Mr. Hughes makes a very considerable figure at Findern, and that his companions not only look upon him as the most complete orator, but as the most rational philosopher there; that his behaviour is in every respect unexceptionable, and that he has a particular share in his tutor's esteem.—These are as nearly as I can remember the words the gentleman made use of; and, as I was just going to write to Mr. Clark, I took occasion to mention them to him, who will, no doubt, communicate them to your father, and perhaps to Mr. Wright. I am sorry, sir, I can only offer you such a trifling service as this, and hope you will believe that it is not the narrowness of my mind, nor the weakness of my affection, that confines me from something more considerable.

I should take it as a favour if you would send me word what may be your number of students, and describe the whole course of your studies, and more particularly, in what part of them you are now engaged; and you may, if it be not too troublesome,

tell me whether you have any public library; how your house is furnished with books, and your society with ladies.

We have no domestic news worth troubling you with. Mr. Scott and I continue in a very intimate friendship, and have never fallen into any thing that looks like a quarrel. With Mr. Cope I continue on pretty good terms, we are frequently together, but there is no mutual confidence existing. Our number has received no addition since you left us. As for our studies, we have finished pneumatology and a great part of ethics, made some progress in critics, and have a pneumatological discussion once a week. It is my lot to make a thesis, and it is high time that I should begin it, which compels me to break off this impertinent tattle, and subscribe myself,

Dear Sir,

Your most affectionate Friend

and humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. You see I write with the utmost freedom, because I know you are too much a friend to be a critic. I desire you would give my service to that gentleman you have chosen for your intimate companion, and assure him that I respect him very much under that character, though I have not the honour to know him personally.

TO MR. HUGHES.

DEAR SIR,

Kibworth, 1721.

I RECEIVED both your letters, and had set apart this afternoon for answering them. My fond heart would easily have dictated enough to fill a sheet of paper; but Mr. Cope tells me the roads are so bad that he must set out almost immediately, if he intends to reach Duffield by to-morrow night. I am obliged therefore to be more brief than I intended; but I hope you will put no unkind construction upon it.

I am charmed with the profession you make of your friendship; for I value it so highly that I can never think I have too many assurances of its reality; and yet I have not the least suspicion of your sincerity. I know the generosity of your temper, and love you so well, that I can easily persuade myself that I have a share in your affection. I know the last argument is not logical, but I am so well satisfied with the conclusion, that I would not examine how I came by it; and especially as you have furnished me with many better reasons.

I am extremely glad to hear that you are so well recovered from the small-pox. I could not but have a thousand tender apprehensions for your safety, and return my thanks to that kind Providence, which, by so seasonable an interposition, hath delivered you from so much danger, and still continued you to be the joy of your friends, the hope of your family, and ornament of the church.

I am very much pleased to hear that your situation at Findern is so agreeable ; and particularly that you have such a companion as Mr. Cater. I am charmed with the character you give me of that gentleman ; and indeed when I heard of the fineness of his imagination, the strength of his judgment, the sweetness of his temper, and the purity of his morals, I should have said,—this gentleman is Mr. Hughes's friend ! though I had not been told so. How glad should I be to make a third among you, and how agreeably does it flatter my feelings to think, that I have sometimes the honour of being the subject of your discourse.

I never doubted but that when you came seriously to peruse the inspired writings, you would be sensible of their charms ; for no man has a better relish for fine writing than yourself. I have lately been perusing Solomon's Song ; and upon the whole cannot but think it an incomparable composition, and that the author was as much the noblest of poets, as the deepest of philosophers and the wisest of kings. The sixth chapter is not inferior to any other part ; and I am particularly pleased with the tenth verse, " Who is she that looketh forth as the Morning, fair as the Moon, clear as the Sun, and terrible as an army with banners ? " I never read these charming words but with a double pleasure, when I remember the inimitable grace with which I have heard you repeat them.

I have lately been reading Spratt's History, and the greater part of Sir William Temple's works ;

and my sentiments of them entirely accord with yours and Mr. Cater's. I am now perusing Scott's Christian Life, and find so much pleasure in the task that I cannot forbear giving you the mortification of thanking you for it again. I could add a great deal more of this nature, but Mr. Cope delivers you from farther trouble by calling upon me. I therefore conclude, and subscribe myself

Your affectionate Friend

and obliged humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. CLARK.

REVEREND SIR,

Kibworth, 1721.

A FEW days ago I went with my tutor to wait upon my Lady Jane Russel at Maidwell. I believe, sir, you know, that several years ago I had the honour to be a little known in that family; and I did not doubt but that Mr. Cotton, who has a very great interest in it, had informed her ladyship of my circumstances: but I find she had been an utter stranger to them till very lately, and that then she received her information from Mr. Jennings, who goes thither every week to instruct Miss Russel in the globes and astronomy. Her ladyship treated me with a great

deal of condescension and kindness, and I had an opportunity of being in company with Sir Harry Houghton several hours. When I went away my lady made me a present, and told me with a great deal of good humour, that she hoped now I had once again found the way to her house I should not grow a stranger any more. By the way, sir, I hope this present, with what remains of the sum which I received of Mr. Jennings about three weeks ago, may serve me till Whitsuntide.

Presently after I wrote my last of the third of January I received a guinea from Mr. Cope, a gentleman of a considerable estate, who is my fellow pupil. I must be obliged to lay out this in books, for he intimated that he gave it me for that purpose. I have consulted Mr. Jennings, and he recommends Scott's Christian Life. I have the first volume already, and he promises to complete the set the next time he goes to London, and that he will endeavour to get it as cheap as possible.

I hear from Mr. Hardy of Nottingham that Mr. Daniel Clark is going to publish some notes upon the Bible. I should be very glad to be more particularly informed about them; what they are, and when they are to come out.

I designed, sir, to send you an account of our studies for this last half year; but as I have several letters to write to-night, to send by Mr. David Jennings to-morrow morning, I must beg leave to defer it to some future opportunity; and at present only send

you the following scheme as it stands in our academical book :—Monday, divinity—Tuesday, Christian antiquities, and art of preaching—Wednesday, divinity and drama—Thursday, moral homilies—Friday, divinity—Saturday, critics.

I shall only add one piece of news, which I heard since I wrote the former part of the letter, viz. Mr. Jennings, a few days ago, received an invitation from Hinckley, which they say is one of the best congregations in Leicestershire. He has already consulted with some of his brethren, and they unanimously advise him to accept the call. He is not yet absolutely determined, but has gone so far as to say, that it is two to one he shall remove.

My tutor and his lady give their humble service to you. We have just buried his mother ; and three of the children have been dangerously ill, but are now in a fair way of recovery.

I am, reverend Sir,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

FROM THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK.

DEAR PHIL.

St. Albans, 1721.

I AM glad to hear the good character now given of Mr. Hughes. I showed Mr. Wright what you said upon that head, with which he was pleased. In the same letter you mention your having read Shaftesbury's Characteristics. I hope you have taken care as you went along to be upon your guard against those reflections upon revealed religion, which are up and down very artfully insinuated by the author, and with great efficacy conveyed to the mind of some readers by the advantages of fine language and beautiful sentiments. But I suppose your tutor has given you the assistance of his judicious reflections upon the temper and spirit of that writer.

I am glad to understand that you have revived the acquaintance with my Lady Russel, and have been treated by her with so much kindness. I doubt not but that Providence will, as it has done, raise you up friends from other quarters, if you continue your dependance upon God, and a sincere dedication of yourself to him. Mr. Bradley intimated to me last summer his design of recommending you to the gentleman you mentioned; but as I have never seen him since, I do not know what is done in it.

As you have but little money to lay out in books, I should think it might be proper to buy those for which you will have constant use, and cannot so well borrow, than those which may be easily read over and returned again to a friend.

I have heard nothing of what you mention about my brother, but expect to see him shortly. However, when you write again, let me know what you have heard of Mr. Hardy's opinion, or any other sentiments relative to my brother's intended performance.

I am sorry for the afflictions that have occurred in your tutor's family. Pray present my humble service to him and his lady. I have not time to enlarge any further, but heartily recommend you and your studies to the divine blessing, and am

Your affectionate Friend,

S. CLARK.

TO MY SISTER.

MY DEAR,

Kibworth, 1721.

I RECEIVED the shirts and your dear letter last night. I profess we have been strangers so long, that it revived me to see your hand upon the superscription. It was but the other day that I heard any thing about the linen, and consequently did not expect it till, at least, the end of the month. I have not yet tried how they will fit; but the cloth and the making please me extremely. I am sorry you have had so much trouble about them, and that I can only thank you for the favour. You are certainly the kindest sister in the world, and I shall never be able to pay you the smallest part of what I owe you. I am extremely pleased with the length of your letter, and acknowledge you are always pretty good in

that particular; but yet I constantly think them too short. I thank God my circumstances are very easy, as to health, study, and all other respects: my only trouble is, that you are so ill, and indeed that is a very great one. I am not physician enough to direct you to any means for the recovery of your health. You complain of a loss of appetite. Methinks, my dear, you might, at least, drink a pint of milk morning and night, which would do a little towards nourishing you: and if you think it would be better with two or three spoonsfull of brandy, pray get yourself a bottle or two, and I will repay you when I come to Hampstead with a great deal of pleasure. I dare say, if my friends are as kind to me as they were the last half year, I may lay by one half guinea, and I shall not scruple to tell Mr. Clark, that, if I should lose my sister, I should lose the dearest friend I have in the world. I am sorry to hear you were so much concerned about the death of your poor little girl. Your own good sense has already suggested better considerations than any I can propose, and I doubt not but at length you will grow entirely resigned. I am afraid, if you swallow so seldom, you sigh the oftener, and the consequence is, that I already sigh the oftener too.

I am pleased to hear that you were so much concerned at the imaginary death of dear Mrs. Jennings. It was like my sister. I am obliged to you for the respect you bear her, because it is upon my account. But when you are personally acquainted with her, you will love her for her own sake. And now we are

talking of her, I must add to my great sorrow, that I am afraid we shall not see her at Hampstead this year, for Mr. Jennings is going to remove to Hinckley, which, next to Leicester, is the most considerable town in the county: and, by the way, this is the piece of news to which I alluded in my last. Now, as Whitsuntide is the time fixed for our removal, I suppose she will then be obliged to attend at home.

As for the news you send me in your last, I am glad to hear that Mrs. R is come to be your neighbour. I love her dearly, though I suppose she has forgotten me, and please myself with the thoughts of seeing her at Whitsuntide. I am sorry poor Mrs. W. has been ill. I suffered a little pain in one side about a fortnight ago, when I was obliged to sit close to write three or four days together; and at first, not considering how I came by it, fancied it was the rheumatism, and so I know the better how to pity her.

I still keep up my correspondence with Mrs. Farrington; who always writes with a great deal of gaiety and good humour. I remember she told me in her last, that she had found me a mistress. I am extremely obliged to her for her care of me in this respect, and have a very high deference for her judgment: but after all, your brother's mistress must be of his own choosing. I profess I dread the thought of seeing Mrs. Banks, for I have not written to her since I came to Kibworth. I have no excuse to make for my neglect, and consequently I am at a loss how to begin. I send this by a very superior

kind of messenger, and you will be well off if you receive it within eleven days. I desire, that, whether you have any thing to say or not, you would write by the first post in April, that I may at least know how you do, and whether you receive this. Pray constrain my brother to write the next time he comes to Hampstead, otherwise, unless he can bring very good evidence that he has been very ill, or has been hindered by some very important business, I shall be so exactly well bred as not to write to him any more.

You tell me you have not been in London since the 17th day of April. I hope you will, at least, be there a few days in June with me. I know Whitsuntide falls pretty early this year. I cannot exactly tell you when our vacation will begin, because of this Hinckley business; much less can I possibly say how long Mr. Clark may detain me at St. Albans: I will, however, tell you something further the next time I write, which, if I hear from you as above, shall be about the 27th of April. My humble service to Mr. Nettleton, my brother, &c.

I am, dearest Sister,

Your most affectionate Brother and humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P.S. I am sorry that poor Price is going to play the fool in such an affair as matrimony; but I always took him to have more honesty than wit.

TO MR. CLARK.

REVEREND SIR,

Kibworth, 1721.

I AM obliged to you for your caution about Shaftesbury's Characteristics. I hope, however, I am not at all prejudiced by them; and indeed I was so much shocked with some passages, particularly in his Essay upon the Justice of God, that I was more upon my guard than I should otherwise have been. And yet I partly knew what I had to expect, for I had deferred reading them until the time my tutor advised, and he also gave me some reflections upon them.

As soon as I received Mr. Cope's guinea, I had some thoughts of buying Prideaux's Connexion, and Dupin's Ecclesiastical History, which last we are to read in our course next half year: but he told me that he hoped I would furnish myself with some books that are not in the house already. And I knew he intended to make me a present of Scott instead of the guinea, if he could have met with it at Derby; and this, with the character Dr. Burnet gives of it in his Pastoral Care, inclined me to fix upon it. Besides, I have hitherto been entirely upon the borrowing hand, and I should have been glad to have some book of such note, as that I might, in my turn, oblige my fellow pupils with its perusal. However, sir, the books are not to be bought till Whitsuntide, and then I shall leave the matter entirely to your determination.

As for Mr. Clark's notes upon the Bible, I had my information immediately from Mr. Cope. Mr. Hardy told him they were short, and only upon some select portions of scripture; that he had looked over some of them himself, and thought the observations very judicious and useful, and that they were to be published in a short time. Mr. Hardy's opinion is the more to be depended upon in this case, because he is universally allowed to be an excellent critic, especially in the scriptures. I have not the happiness of being personally acquainted with him, as I suppose you are; but he is much spoken of in Leicestershire.

I sent you the general scheme of our studies in my last; and I suppose you remember that our time is divided between divinity, critics, christian antiquities, and homilies.

Our divinity is the second part of pneumatology; and so, sir, if you remember what I formerly said about that, I need add little further. I cannot guess how far it is conformable to the calvinistic system, for we are not yet entered upon any of the disputed points. We shall be entirely taken up this half year about the canon of scripture. We have already inquired into the genuineness of the books of the Old and New Testament, as received by protestants; the credibility of the history, and the fulfilling of some of the prophecies relative to them. We have a vast many long references; I think more than in pneumatology; but they are generally so good, that we are in no danger of being tired.

For christian antiquities, we read Sir Peter King's

Inquiry and the answer to it: and, as we go along, take in the assistance of Bingham and Suicer's *Thesaurus*, with those few of the fathers that we have.

Critics I mentioned in a former letter. All that I have to add about them is, that we made an end of that part of them which concerns the Old Testament this morning, and so have but eight lectures remaining.

Most of the time formerly spent in our private studies is taken up in composing homilies, or, as I think they may more properly and intelligibly be called, ethical sermons. They generally contain about two hundred and fifty pages, we deliver them weekly in our turn from a pulpit; and as they are never omitted, each of us is obliged to furnish one in three weeks. They cost us a pretty deal of pains, and though I believe they have their use, yet I shall be heartily glad when we have done with them. I have pitched upon the following subjects, but have dispatched only the two first, Industry, Pride, Ungoverned Love, the Pleasures arising from Versification, the Fear of Death, and the Immortality of the Soul. I believe I must defer the last till after the vacation. I cannot answer for it, that any of them will be worth your perusal: however, sir, I shall beg the favour of you to accept one; and, if there be any particular subject that you choose rather than the rest, please to mention it in your next letter.

It is now above eight weeks to the beginning of the next vacation. I do not know when I shall

have another opportunity, and I would not put you to the charge of a letter merely upon that account, and therefore I will mention it now, that I should be glad to know where I am to spend it. I could find very agreeable employment at Kibworth, for here are a great many books, that I am afraid I shall never find time to read: but then, which I suppose you may expect, there are strong objections against that plan. Whitsuntide is the time fixed for our removal to Hinckley, and consequently we shall be in a sort of a hurry for about a fortnight; all the rest of the time Mr. Jennings and his lady will be abroad, and the maids will be but indifferent company at home. My fellow pupils will be all gone, and I need not repeat what I said twelve months ago about a precedent: besides, sir, I will not dissemble it, I have a great deal of pleasure in the company of my good friends about London and St. Albans. Perhaps I have not been so impartial in summing up the evidence, but that you will see which way my inclination leads me. However, I leave it to your determination, and do not doubt but I shall make myself easy either way.

I am, reverend Sir,

Your most obliged and most humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. FARRINGTON.

Kibworth, 1721.

THERE is nothing in the world that affords a more agreeable employment than writing to my mamma, and yet really it is at present a little unseasonable; for just as I received the honour of your last, that is, about a quarter of an hour ago, I was sitting down to begin a sermon, which I must be obliged to deliver in a few days. Your commands, however, are never to be disputed; and therefore, since you expect an answer by the next post, I throw away my graver business, and apply myself to a work that I am much more fond of, especially since you are so good as to tell me, that you find some little amusement in my impertinence.

I most compassionately condole with you upon your lonely circumstances. My aunt's* company is always so agreeable, that I do not wonder you are concerned for her absence. But I hope, madam, she will quickly return from her elopement; and in the mean time I should be exceeding glad if I could say any thing that might administer the least diversion and entertainment in your solitude. But I profess, madam, you have too high an opinion of your son's abilities.

You know how I am chained down to my studies. But since it is but a day's journey from York to London †, methinks, madam, you might spare a few hours

* A playful appellation for his friend Mrs. Clark.

† An allusion to the story of Turpin.

to come and look upon me at Kibworth, which is but a small part of the way. I am sure there is no company in the world that would be more agreeable: but the misfortune is, I should be at a wretched loss how to entertain you. I look around upon my chamber, and I perceive that it was not built for the reception of ladies: for, if I may use the similitude, it is like that of the prophet's that stood upon the wall, and had nothing in it but a bed, and a table, a stool, and a candlestick; and the prophetic furniture of pen, ink, and paper. Still it is true, in this uncouth den I hold an ideal converse with the most agreeable ladies in the world, particularly, as I intimated in my last, with my mamma and my aunt, who are its most constant inhabitants. But I am afraid I must content myself with this intellectual conversation; for, I dare say, these bodily eyes will never see you here; for, besides a thousand other inconveniences, the stairs are so intolerably narrow that it would be impossible to get up without putting off your hoops, which is too great a favour to be expected.

Therefore, mamma, since I cannot bring this to bear, I will wait upon you at Bethnal Green. And here I am serious, for I am actually to come to town in a few weeks, that is, in about eight or ten. I am extremely delighted with the mere thought; but there is one thing which makes me a little uneasy, and that is, that I have contracted such an awkward air among my country companions, and am so ignorant in a great many circumstances of polite beha-

viour, that I am in the utmost confusion at the idea of appearing among the ladies. Now, madam, whether I consider you as my mamma, or as the polite and agreeable Mrs. Farrington, still I think you the most proper person in the world to advise with in such a case; and therefore, without any further apology, I will freely expose some circumstances of my ignorance, by which you may judge of the rest, and add such information as you may think necessary.

I never walk with a lady but I am frequently at a loss to know whether I ought to go before or after her. I think, according to the rules of nature and philosophy, a man should lead the way. But there is one terrible objection against this that I cannot surmount, and that is, that when a lady is going down stairs the petticoat, emphatically so called, may discover charms it was *perhaps* her intention to conceal; and I must frankly confess, that though I look upon good breeding as a very valuable accomplishment, yet I consider modesty as a quality of more importance, so that, to answer my own question, I had rather transgress the laws of etiquette than encounter so seductive a temptation, which I blush to own I might not always resist with the philosophy of St. Augustine*. In the next place, madam, I would

* This passage appears to be an ironical allusion to some fair friend, who was in the habit of managing her *hoop* with more grace than caution. Nor should it be forgotten that in certain situations the lovely wearer was under the hazardous necessity of throwing the magic circle out of its due parallel with the horizon.

seriously know how far kissing is in fashion, and whether, when a young man is just come out of the country, he is actually obliged to kiss all his female acquaintance, or whether that ceremony be confined only to the nearest relations, as mothers, aunts, and sisters.

I desire that you would answer these weighty questions in your next, only that I may have time to digest your advice, and treasure it up in my heart; for I shall expect the favour of more than one letter before the vacation.

And now, mamma, I suppose you will think it time for me to answer your letters; and certainly it is so. They were both extremely obliging; and I have, as usual, read them over several times with renewed pleasure. I should find a great deal to say in reply, but as I have almost tired you already, I will only touch upon some of the most material passages; and yet, as I fancy I have still a pretty deal more to say, it will be convenient for you to fold up the letter, and reserve the rest to another opportunity.

I was extremely pleased with the verses, which are not only fine in themselves, but perfectly agreeable to my way of thinking. I suppose, madam, I need not say that I think myself very much obliged to you for the favour of transcribing them. There is something so soft and harmonious in them, that I cannot but believe they were written by a lady; and perhaps, if I knew the author, I should value them still more. You ask what I can say in answer to

them as to my own personal character and merit, that may deserve such a delightful fate: I profess nothing at all, but that I should acknowledge her charms, and love her as I ought; for, to talk gravely, which perhaps is something more than I should venture to do upon such an occasion; when I consider my person, my fortune, my temper, and my profession, I am ready to imagine I was cut out for a violent lover, but not for a husband. Nothing but a very agreeable woman will do; and the question is, whether she may not expect a very agreeable man! and I profess this is a very considerable affliction. I own it to you, madam, as my best mamma, that I am ready to imagine that love is interwoven in my constitution; and though my relations at Bethnal Green have a very large share in my affection, yet one of the most spacious rooms of my heart is empty; and it was therefore, madam, that I preferred myself to you to get me a tenant. For really, madam, I am convinced that when your humble servant happens to be in love—which, in the course of nature, must be pretty quickly, for he is almost twenty—he will make but a ridiculous figure at best; and consequently I put you upon getting me a mistress in or near London; not only because I know she will be well selected, but because, being at a considerable distance, she will not be in so much danger of proving a hinderance to my studies, which, shall I say, next to a lady, lie nearest my heart. Besides, madam, you are sensible it will secure me against any temptation I may happen to be exposed to here.

But you will tell me that I am in no danger, because we have no ladies at Kibworth. That is true, mamma. But, in order to set the matter in a clearer light, I must tell you that wonderful piece of news about the butterflies, which you are so impatient to hear. Now I know I might be so impertinent as to introduce it with a formal preface, but as that would only keep you in suspense, I will tell you the business in two words. Mr. Jennings is going to remove from Kibworth to Hinckley, which is one of the largest market towns in the county; and there I may probably meet with some pretty girls, that, if I am not prepossessed, may do me a mischief. It is therefore that I am so urgent to be immediately provided for. But, madam, I leave it entirely in your breast, and must only add, to prevent mistakes, that though I am in so much haste for a mistress, I can stay seven years for a wife.

I am sorry you were led into such a mistake about my aunt's verses. I ought to have told you that they were made, as well as presented, in a dream, and consequently that I lost the copy the moment that I waked, and intended to send you a piece of Pope's instead of them; but you see my paper is filled up with more important business: so that I will either send them in my next, or bring them with me when I come to town. And now, madam, I think it might be decorous to make an end of this discourse, which begins to look more like a sermon than a letter. But, before I conclude, I must remove one scruple that came into your mind as

soon as you read the first sentence, and that is, what have I to do with preaching, having but just laid aside my rattle and my hobbyhorse. Now, madam, you are to understand that these sermons of ours are but a sort of moral discourses of about half an hour long. We deliver them indeed from a pulpit; but it is only in our family, and consequently we allow ourselves many liberties, which might possibly be offensive to the bulk of a congregation. I am thinking to compose one about the evil and remedy of ungoverned love; and if it prove tolerably good, I shall beg the favour of you to accept it. It is by such exertions as these that I should prepare myself for the honour of becoming your chaplain: and though I can never hope to arrive at the perfection you require, and which you might meet with in another person; yet I hope your maternal goodness will forgive a thousand faults, and will remember that, though I am very defective in many other capacities, yet I am, with the most entire gratitude and affection,

Madam,

Your most obedient Son,

and obliged humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. CLARK.

Kibworth, 1721.

I HAVE so long known Clio to be the best humoured creature in the world, that I am never surprised at a new instance of her goodness. Yet it is impossible for me to express how much I am delighted to find that my apprehensions are groundless, and that I am still so happy as to possess some share of her esteem.

I am pleased to think of the agreeable amusement you have met with in Berkshire, for all your satisfactions are mine. I must acknowledge myself clearly of your mind, that mixed company is the most agreeable; and, as I have frequently told you, it is my great affliction that we have so little of it at Kibworth: and yet, if we had any ladies here, I should be just as idle as the day is long, and find so many charms in their conversation, at least if it resembled yours, that my book would lie by unmolested, which might not perhaps be altogether so well; for although I know such company would be very improving in certain particulars, yet it is possible I might not learn much Hebrew, Mathematics, or Pneumatology. Excuse my using that mystical word, and believe that it is at least a very innocent one; or, if you must needs have an interpreter, you may have recourse to Mr. Whittingham, who will tell

you it is a Greek term, and signifies the doctrine of spirit.

You are very kind to endeavour to supply the want of your company by allowing me to keep your letters, and need not question but that I shall take a liberty I have been so importunate to obtain. However, to preserve my dear Clio from all uneasiness on that head, I here promise, that, if I apprehend myself at any time in immediate danger of death, I will take care that they do not outlive me.

Awhile ago I received a letter from Mr. Clark, in which he tells me of the increase of Mr. Downes's school. Mr. Murray, at the same time, brought word that Mr. Clark is going to be married to Mrs. Sarah Jennings. I did not inquire particularly into the reason he had to believe it, but should be glad to hear from you whether there be any thing in the report.

I have seen so many instances of the inconsistency of Mrs. Banks, that I am not much surprised at the news you send me about her, much less can I wonder that any body who has had the happiness to know Mrs. Clark should be desirous of renewing the acquaintance.

I beg, madam, you would make no more apologies for your writing, which, if you had not mentioned, I should scarcely have observed, being always in so much haste to know what you say, that it is not till the third or fourth reading that I can tell how you have said it. I could wish that my pen were a little worse than it is, that I might have that pretty excuse

for ending my letter ; but as it unfortunately happens to be a tolerably good one, I must content myself with telling you plainly, without any farther circumlocution, that I am, dearest Clio, the fondest of your friends, and the humblest of your admirers,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. FARRINGTON.

Kibworth, 1721.

WITH what face can I tell the best mamma in the world, that though her letter was directed into the wrong county, and some time by the way, yet I have received it almost a month before I send her an answer. Shall I furnish you, madam, with an important account of all those little circumstances that hindered me so long ? Then one of them was, that I happened to mislay the letter of which you desired a copy. I hope upon the whole you will excuse me, and not attribute the delay to any want of respect, a fault from which I am so perfectly free, that I cannot so much as fear you can entertain the suspicion.

I am surprised to hear that Mr. Nichol was so much alarmed by my letter*. Perhaps, madam, you have perused it by this time, and will join with me

* No copy of this letter exists ; but the occasion upon which it was composed may be readily inferred from the following allusion to it occurring in a postscript of another date.

“This letter I wrote in a kind of broken Italian hand, enriched it with a variety of false spelling, and embellished it with some ornamental flourishes, like those of our friend Master Pure, of ever

in wondering what those several passages were that could give him so much offence. However, since it has happened to prove so much more serious than was intended, I hope it will be concealed that a certain young friend had any concern in the matter.

I hope that what I said in my last has convinced you that I have attained to an extraordinary degree of wisdom; indeed am now studying moral philosophy—and so, by the way, I request you to take notice, that your son is a philosopher, and has this week been led into some grave inquiries upon the subject of marriages—as, why a man may have but one wife, and, what I consider is of still greater importance, upon what terms she may be *dismissed*; and by what method she may be well governed till he can get rid of her. I shall not trouble you with my private opinions as to this matter, nor with an extraordinary discovery I have made relative to two of these points; but only add, that as we live at a great distance from such kind of creatures, all we know of them reaches no further than bare speculation.

I shall expect an answer as soon as my mamma can find time to write me one,—but must beg that it may be something longer than the last. Never let

respected memory. And yet I am afraid, that notwithstanding this disguise it has so little subtlety in it, that he would plainly discover my sex, although I feigned to write in an ill humour—and was really provoked at the usage the young lady had received; for I am sensible that my sharpest invectives can but faintly represent the rage of an exasperated woman.

her dream of tiring me with her letters, for I shall always think them too short; and, when I cannot enjoy the happiness of her company, have no greater pleasure than reading them, and telling her that I am her most dutiful son, and obedient humble servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. Pray, mamma, give my humble duty to my aunt, and tell her that I have found it out, and dare affirm it with all confidence—that woman was created for the service of man. I cannot indeed maintain that this discovery is entirely new, it being hinted at by a great divine that wrote several ages before. (1 Cor. xi. 9). However, I propose it as a verity of the utmost importance, every way worthy of her consideration, and hope that she will form her conduct accordingly. Pray give my service to my sister. I have some grave instructions for her too (as a minister ought to have a word for every body), but shall defer them till she is of an age fit to receive them. In the mean time I beg that you will not show my letter; for though you may have goodness enough to excuse me, others that do not know me so well may be ready to imagine that I am grown a little saucy.

TO MR. HUGHES.

DEAR SIR,

Kibworth, 1721.

I EXPECT to see Dr. Latham* or Mr. Benyon† to-morrow; and therefore answer your letter so soon. I can hardly prevail with myself to condole with you upon your misfortunes, since I perceive that while only two or three particular persons are treating you unkindly, the rest of the world do ample justice to your merit. I have heard of you again and again by several of my acquaintance, who speak of you as the ornament of Findern: I am very glad to hear that your character is so well established, and that those who go about to attack it are likely to do themselves more mischief than they can do you. I think the Spectator somewhere tells us that *no music is so sweet to a man as his own praise*: methinks he should have excepted the pleasure that an honest and generous mind takes in hearing a friend commended. One thing I can confidently affirm, that though I passed the holidays very pleasantly, at least some of them, in the company of a very agreeable lady, and you know I was always an admirer of the sex; yet nothing gave me so much satisfaction, as a few minutes' conversation with Mr. Benyon, when the discourse turned upon you.

* An eminent tutor among the nonconformists, and the author of a volume of sermons on various subjects.

† This young gentleman was the son of Dr. Samuel Benyon, a celebrated nonconformist pastor and tutor at Shrewsbury.

He told me, among other things, that you were making yourself master of the French language. I am heartily glad to hear it, because it will give you an opportunity of entertaining yourself with some of the finest writers in the world. Many of them had certainly very great genius, and were intimately acquainted with the ancients, those great masters of eloquence and poetry. Of all their dramatic poets, I have met with none that I admire so much as Racine. It is impossible not to be charmed with the pomp, elegance, and harmony of his language, as well as the majesty, tenderness, and propriety of his sentiments. The whole is conducted with a wonderful mixture of grandeur and simplicity, which sufficiently distinguish him from the dulness of some tragedians, and the bombast of others. One of his principal faults is, that the jingle of his double rhyme frequently offends the ear. I lately met with the Archbishop of Cambray's Reflections upon Eloquence, which I think one of the most judicious pieces I have ever seen. There are some fine criticisms at the end of it, which well deserve your perusal.

As for the French sermons, they are, as far as I can judge of them, very much inferior to those of our English divines. Bourdaloue's, though much regarded, appear to me little better than empty harangues. Cheminais' are many of them very good; but I never met with any that are to be compared with those of Mr. Superville, the protestant divine at Rotterdam: he especially excels in the

beauty of his imagery, descriptions, and similes; and has some of the most pathetic expostulations I ever read. In short, I believe he is perfectly to your taste; only there is one thing which will displease you as much as it did me, which is, that many of his arguments are very inconclusive, though generally as good as high calvinism will bear. I hope you will not be displeased with the freedom I take, in advising you to entertain yourself with him and the other authors I have mentioned, as soon as they fall in your way. And yet perhaps there may be something of vanity in this advice too. French is a language with which I have been acquainted for many years, and you, sir, have just begun to study it; and so I am willing to improve this short interval of superiority, because I am sure, it will be but a little while, before you excel me in that, as much as you do in any thing else. I must not add any thing more, but that I earnestly desire you will take care that you do not impair your health, by rising so early in the morning, for I will assure you that it is one of the dearest things in the world to

Your affectionate Friend,

and obedient Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. FARRINGTON.

MADAM,

Kibworth, 1721.

You will certainly think it very unreasonable, after all you have done to oblige me, that I should begin my letter with complaints; but really I do not know how to help it, for there are some passages in your last in which you still seem to tax me with insincerity; and though you do not say so much in express terms, I am ready to imagine that you rank me amongst the number of those who give themselves up to the new fashioned hypocritical style of conversation, and who, though they might show more sense and breeding by being honest and sincere, fill their discourse with frothy compliments; nay, what is yet more unkind, you then add that when I say I always think you agreeable, you are sure I violate my conscience. And now, madam, what can your poor friend say to you? If you really think my conscience grown so frail, you will be cautious of believing me in any thing, and all that I say will have but little weight. I beg, madam, that you will suspend your censure, while I assure you that there is nobody that hates insincerity more than myself. Perhaps it would be too grave and parsonical to add, that I think it inconsistent with the plainness and simplicity which the gospel so frequently recommends, and which is one of the brightest ornaments of a christian. But, waving that reflection, I agree with you, that it shows neither sense nor breeding, and that it

is only the most worthless part of our sex that follows the practice, and the weakest of the other that admires it. Then why must I, with all this honest sentiment about me, fall under so severe a censure only for saying that I think mamma always agreeable? Must I never have the satisfaction of telling her how much I love her, and what a sense I have of her favours, without the danger of being charged with violating my conscience, and giving myself up to a meanness which I scorn and abhor? Perhaps, madam, you will say I make too serious a business of the matter, and grow too warm in my defence; and I heartily beg your pardon, if the zeal I have shown in my own justification has transported me beyond the bounds of that respect which I owe you as my mother. Pray remember that sincerity is the only thing I have to value myself upon, and how much I am concerned to prove it to you, and then I am sure you will excuse me.

I profess, madam, I am charmed with the honour you do me when you talk of making me your chaplain. It is the utmost of my ambition to serve you in any capacity, especially in that which lies most directly in my way as a priestling; for I will take care how I call myself a puritan again. The five hundred pounds a year, it seems, is otherwise disposed of; but I dare say mamma will be so good as to believe that she may command her son to what service she pleases without any engagement of that nature.

I am glad to hear that my letter to Mr. Nichol

had no further ill consequence, and that the young ladies are pleased to think so much better of it than it deserved, and I admire the contrivance of my cousin to clear my aunt and you from suspicion; for, as great an enemy as you may think me to the female sex, I always acknowledge there is no wit like a woman's!

It soothes me very agreeably to find that you and they are so good, as sometimes to bestow a thought upon me now I am out of sight; but I profess, madam, I am at a loss to recollect what there was in my company, unless it were the awkwardness of my behaviour in disguise, that could give them any diversion. I shall easily be believed when I tell you that I never spent a day more pleasantly, but I attribute it entirely to the charms of the company; and perhaps, if I were to pass every birthday as I did that, I might grow too fond of life.

And now, madam, as for your perplexing sex, I hope you will not be offended, if I acknowledge that I am not entirely of your opinion; you have often heard me rattle about them, but now I will confess my sentiments very gravely.

I profess, notwithstanding all the graceless things I have said about them, that I look upon an agreeable woman as the most amiable part of the creation, and I believe nobody will dispute the opinion when I have defined my terms, and told them what I comprehend under that character. I must confess that I am not utterly insensible of the charms of beauty; but such external trifles are only the amusement of a

few hours, and as soon as they grow familiar, cease to fascinate. My agreeable woman! must have gaiety and good address, a polite education, and a tender temper, and all this under the regulation of unaffected piety. Such creatures as these might be almost said to hold a rank between men and angels; but, to speak soberly, I am confident their conversation is a most improving, as well as a most delightful, entertainment.

I acknowledge and lament that such ladies are seldom to be met with, and that too many of the sex are as empty and as worthless as the generality of our own. I have, however, been so happy as to find one of them at Kibworth, and could discover two more at Bethnall Green, and am so fond of these dear creatures that I could prattle on till I had quite tired you; indeed I am afraid I have done it already.

I perceive, upon a review, that the dignity of the subject has carried me a little beyond the ordinary style of a letter; but that I hope you will excuse.

Having said so much already, I will not trouble you with a full account of my behaviour, which you are pleased to inquire about; besides, it has been in every respect so excellent that I cannot modestly descend to particulars; but if you should ask any body else, I doubt not but that you will find that I have in all instances acted as becomes the most obliged of your children, and the humblest of your servants.

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. HANNAH CLARK.

Kibworth, 1721.

It is certainly one of the most ridiculous things in the world to sit down to write a letter to a lady with the grave air of one about to study a sermon; and yet this is even my own case. I had just composed with indefatigable industry a very weighty and elaborate sentence of six lines and a half from the beginning of the epistle, and expected a great deal of comfort in reviewing it, and so read it over again before I would proceed any further. But so far from being pleased with it, notwithstanding the natural fondness we have for our own works, I confess it gave me the spleen to a very high degree. I therefore resolved that it should be laid aside, and immediately began to tutor myself as one of those pretty children, who remember that every thing is beautiful in its season. "Gravity would have been becoming enough, if you were writing to one of those sober drones that have been so inured to the formal pedantry of the schools as to exclaim against every thing that bears the air of gaiety, as savouring too much of worldly wantonness, and inconsistent with that sober mindedness that ought to be recommended to the youngest; but to preach at this rate to Clio! to the gay, the airy, the witty, the humorous Clio! is most intolerable!"—and so I got through my soliloquy. But the main business was, how to correct the pedantry and get a little into tune. I had some thoughts of

dipping into poetry, and you know what effect poetry would have ; but I quickly bethought myself of a better expedient, and read over some of Clio's letters, and found they answered the purpose even beyond my expectation. Her style is so free and easy, and she writes with such unaffected wit, pleasantry, and good nature, that it must be a gloomy animal indeed that can lay them down with a grave face, and ask for something more inspiring.

And yet, madam, you must not expect any great matter from me after all my preparation. Nature has given us all our talent, but I am sure writing letters will never be mine ; nor indeed can it be expected that an animal that locks himself up in his closet ten hours in a day, and romps away the rest of his time in blindman's-buff, or such like elegant entertainments, should be able to talk to a lady in her own way. It is enough if he can forbear giving her a lecture on Hebrew or Metaphysics.

Having now finished my preface, it is almost time to come to a conclusion. However, madam, I hope you will excuse its length, because it is designed as a modest apology for all my failings, past, present, and future ! When you find me more dull than ordinary, you are only to remember that I write from Kibworth, and to conclude that I have lost my key, and so have not an opportunity of awakening my senses with a review of your charming letters.

You tell me that "if all men had infantine sincerity, you should be happy ;" and you will certainly say that I am a very impudent fellow when I tell you

I am pretty confident that this is an unreasonable complaint! I confess these are my sentiments; yet do not suppose that I am going to begin a panegyric upon my own sex, and an invective against yours. No, I confess there are many of us who are bad enough; but then is not part of the fault to be charged upon the ladies? They generally employ so much time upon their faces, that their minds are left unpolished, and the consequence is, that some unthinking fellows amongst us, I do not know whether I ought to call them men, amuse themselves with them a little while till their charms become too familiar, or they are called off to the pursuit of a fairer face, when these unfortunate pretty creatures are left to complain that their swains are inconstant! But those who, like Clio, improve the charm of an agreeable person with the stronger attractions of virtue, piety, and politeness, root themselves so deeply into the soul that they would fix even inconstancy itself! Such women were evidently sent into the world to be the objects of a rational and manly affection, and at the same time to check our vanity, and convince us that we are not the noblest part of the creation. As I said before, I can never believe that one of the brightest of them can ever have reason to complain that she finds our sex have no sincerity.

I confess the spark who was so ready to offer his services to be a gentleman of great gallantry, and good sense also, as he could form so just an idea of you upon so short an acquaintance; but still you certainly did mighty well in discarding him. I do

not think it safe to trust any one of our sex who is not pretty well known, and I hope Clio will reserve herself for one the most deserving, who, though he cannot merit, may value her as he ought.

I am extremely pleased to hear that Mr. Jackson is likely to be your brother-in-law. I have but little personal acquaintance with that gentleman; but if I may judge by the character I have heard from Mr. Clark and his sister, and from some of his works which I have seen, there is no doubt but that she will be happy.

I am ashamed to see that my letter has swelled to such a bulk; however, as adding an apology would make it longer, I hasten to tell you that I am, madam, your most obedient, most humble servant, and every thing else that you may please to call me,

CELADON.

P. S. My humble service to Mrs. Elizabeth Clark. Dear Clio, do not be angry with me for not answering your letter any sooner. I give it you upon the word of a veritable man, that I wrote by far the greatest part of this above three weeks ago, but was obliged to leave it unfinished, being called from Kibworth. While I was abroad I got a violent cold, which, with a little of my imprudent management, improved into a fever, that has not yet left me; but I hope it is upon the remove. They tell me it is not prudent to write, but I cannot bear to neglect you any longer.

SECTION III.

Reflections on the Freedom of Expression common at the Period of this Correspondence. The Aptitude of Men of Genius to receive tender Impressions. Rules laid down by Dr. Doddridge for the Regulation of his Conduct while a Student; and for the Cultivation of Personal Devotion, with a Continuation of his familiar and confidential Correspondence.

To those conversant with the domestic phraseology used in the early portion of the last century, as it appears in the familiar compositions of that date, the freedom of allusion to points of a delicate nature occurring in this correspondence will not excite surprise. Such readers will mentally refer to a variety of parallel passages in the Letters of Pope and other polished writers, and are perfectly aware that a still greater latitude was allowed in the colloquial intercourse of that period.

These remarks may perhaps seem uncalled for, but are advanced lest erroneous impressions should be entertained. Our forefathers were indeed lamentably deficient in those affected graces, those minced and measured accents, which the perfumed atmosphere of a fashionable drawing-room now demands. They rather excelled in a frank masculine energy, that advanced with heavier step and spoke with more simplicity; not because the sentiments were less pure, but rather, that where there was no forbidden feeling to conceal, caution was not required.

Nor were the ladies of those times captivated by an artificial frigid gallantry, which affects to consider them equivocal beings of a superior order, the Sylphs and Peris of a poetic dream; while they are too often valued for little more than the finished grace their presence bestows upon the elegant arrangements of the upholsterer. The most polite address then left the fair charmer but little chance of forgetting that she was a woman! and the more her bosom glowed with those impassioned sympathies, at once the distinction and fascination of the sex, the higher was she estimated as the companion, the friend, the wife, and the mother.

Perhaps it may be remarked, that, from persons devoted to the ministerial office, a more cool and guarded mode of expression may be expected. This opinion is not only fallacious, but of mischievous tendency. The check it would impose upon the mind by keeping it in a state of cautious anxiety, and a consciousness of deception in the external appearance, are points incompatible with that simplicity of heart and integrity of conversation becoming the christian character. The object of a good man is not to eradicate, but to direct the passions. Their intensity must depend upon his constitutional formation; and it may be remembered that their fervour will be in proportion to the generosity of the disposition, and that it is the peculiar province of genius to ennoble the objects it contemplates, by drawing into a focus the charms naturally scattered around them.

Thus it has been frequently found, that the lives of men of talent have presented remarkable instances of passion ; and where the results are to be deplored, it remains to be wished, not that the impulse had been weaker, but that the conscience had been more energetic.

The letters already given, although they hitherto present but the shadowy pictures of a playful fancy, sufficiently evince that they were dictated by a heart peculiarly susceptible of tender impressions; and before those are read that inspire a greater interest from the reality of the feelings they embody, it may be desirable to show, that, at this busy period of his life, Dr. Doddridge did not suffer the amusement arising from such innocent gaieties, or the more serious exercise of mind exerted in the prosecution of study, to estrange his heart or distract his attention from those holy duties to which he had consecrated his life.

Some memorandums show that about this time he was assiduous to attain an eminent proficiency in prayer, and with this view gathered from the Scriptures and devotional writers a large collection of phrases of supplication, confession, and thanksgiving. He also drew up some rules for the direction of his conduct; and, that they might be often presented to his attention, inscribed them on the fly pages of his interleaved Testament. These may be considered valuable, not only for their intrinsic excellence, but as showing the care with which he cultivated the seeds of piety in his own bosom.

RULES FOR THE DIRECTION OF MY CONDUCT WHILE
A STUDENT.

“ 1. LET my first thoughts be devout and thankful. Let me rise early, immediately return God more solemn thanks for the mercies of the night, devote myself to Him, and beg his assistance in the intended business of the day.—2. In this, and every other act of Devotion, let me recollect my Thoughts; speak directly to Him, and never give way to any thing internal or external that may divert my attention.—3. Let me set myself to read the Scriptures every Morning. In the first reading let me endeavour to impress my Heart with a practical sense of Divine things; and then use the help of Commentators. Let these Rules, with proper alterations, be observed every evening.—4. Never let me trifle with a book with which I may have no present concern. In applying myself to any work, let me first recollect what I may learn by it, and then beg suitable assistance from God; and let me continually endeavour to make all my studies subservient to practical religion and Ministerial usefulness.—5. Never let me lose one Minute of Time, nor incur unnecessary expenses, that I may have the more to spend for God.—6. When I am called abroad, let me be desirous of doing good, and receiving good. Let me always have in readiness some subject of contemplation, and endeavour to improve my Time with good thoughts as I go along. Let me endeavour to render myself agreeable, and

useful to all about me by a tender, compassionate, friendly behaviour, avoiding all trifling and impertinent stories, and remembering that imprudence is sin.—7. Let me use moderation at meals, and see that I am not hypocritical in Prayers and Thanksgivings at them.—8. Let me never delay any thing, unless I can prove that another time will be more fit than the present, or that some other more important duty requires my attendance.—9. Let me be often lifting up my heart to God in the intervals of secret worship, repeating those petitions which are of the greatest importance, and a surrender of myself to His service.—10. Never let me enter into long schemes about *future* events, but in general refer myself to the Divine care.—11. Let me labour after habitual Gratitude, and Love to God and the Redeemer. Let me guard against Pride, remembering that I have all from God's hand, and that I have deserved the severest punishment.—12. In all my studies let me remember that the Souls of Men are immortal, and that Christ died to redeem them.—13. Let me consecrate my sleep and all my recreations to God, and seek them for His sake.—14. Let me frequently ask myself what Duty or what Temptation is now before me?—15. Let me remember that through the mercy of God in a Redeemer I hope that I am within a short space of Heaven.—16. Let me be frequently surveying these Rules, and my Conduct as compared with them.—17. Let me often recollect which of these Rules I have present Occasion to practise.—18. If I have grossly erred in any one

of these Particulars, let me not think it an excuse for erring in others."

The sound discretion and vigilance of thought pervading these Resolutions evince a singular degree of wisdom in so young a man, and render still more amiable the frank and sportive style of his correspondence.

TO MRS. BANKS.

MADAM,

March 26, 1722.

I AM afraid you begin to be angry with me for not writing sooner, and I heartily wish, that I knew how to make a handsome excuse, or rather that I did not need one at all. All that I can say is, that I did not know into whose hands my letter might fall, if it should be directed to be left for you at Will Brooks's; and it is but a little while since I heard, that you have revived your acquaintance with Mrs. Clark. You have such a world of good nature, that I am sure you will excuse me, and especially when I tell you, that I am extremely sorry for my neglect, and will be more punctual another time. I am sure, madam, you cannot have the heart to be angry with me, when I thus confess my fault, and ask forgiveness.

It is impossible for me to forget, that I am under a thousand obligations to your goodness, and I will assure you, madam, I consider it none of the least, that you will allow me the honour of writing to you;

and heartily wish, that I knew how to say any thing that would be agreeable. I was extremely pleased to hear from Mrs. Clark, that you continue upon such happy terms with Mr. Banks. I know, madam, that you have both so much good nature, and good sense, and, as far as I have observed, so much tenderness for each other, that I feel confident you have yet much happiness in store*.

You oblige me, madam, when I write, to assume a grave air, and, as you are pleased to call it, to give you a little good advice. I have really nothing to do upon this occasion, but to refer you to your own reflections. You know, madam, we are, generally speaking, most happy in all our affairs, when we are most regular and exact in those duties which we immediately owe to our God; and, as I have frequently heard you observe, closet devotion is one of the noblest means of preserving and maintaining the divine life.

I believe, madam, this is a subject you are peculiarly attached to; and therefore, if you please, we will discourse a little further upon it. It would indeed be a very dangerous thing to rest in this duty, as if it comprehended the whole of christianity; but yet I cannot but look upon it as a very important agent; because it exerts a happy though silent influence upon all our conversation. As for instance: when we are frequently upon our knees before God in prayer, and there lamenting our guilt and our ingra-

* Mr. Banks was then steward to the Duke of Bedford, and however "clear in his high office," there is reason to infer, that the balance matrimonial was not so tenderly adjusted.

itude, and acknowledging what dreadful things we have deserved at his hands, we shall grow into an humble opinion of ourselves, and consequently, as our pride is humbled, we shall not be so ready to take fire at the transient affronts and provocations that may be offered. We shall scarcely know how to be severe upon the little injuries we receive from our fellow creatures, when we have been confessing before our God, that we have offered him the highest indignities, and begging that he would not be severe upon us. Besides, when our hearts are melting under the impressions of the Redeemer's love, which they frequently are in these touching duties, we shall be anxiously inquiring what we may do to express our gratitude; and then reason will suggest, that we cannot do it more effectually than by endeavouring to recommend religion to others, and especially those we immediately converse with, by a meek, obliging, condescending behaviour. And then again, by frequent acts of particular humiliation and repentance, of which the closet is the proper scene, our consciences will contract such a holy tenderness, that even the least failing of our lives will make a deep impression upon the mind; and the frequent return of solemn seasons of worship will put us upon inquiring, what we have to say to our God upon such an occasion. And so by reflecting every evening upon the errors of the past day, we shall learn to avoid those of the next.

You will pardon me, madam, that I am thus particular in mentioning the advantages of a well regu-

lated closet devotion. I am far from suspecting that you neglect it in general; but since you will oblige me to give you advice, which I am sensible does not become my age and circumstances, it shall be this, to have some fixed time for this duty every day, and never to break in upon it, unless there be a very urgent necessity. I cannot but insist upon this circumstance, because I know, that, if we are not upon our guard, business and diversions are apt to take up too large a share of our time, and oblige us either wholly to omit our devotions, or, what to the most valuable purpose is much the same thing, to hurry them over in a very hasty and contracted manner. If such negligence be too frequent, as indeed it must be without some such method as I propose, religious impressions wear off, and we do not know how to return to our duty with the life and spirit we desire. Such an indisposition for private devotion is almost unavoidably attended with the visible decay of practical piety, which may prove a great hinderance to us in our way to heaven, and give us bitter reflections for weeks and months. Perhaps, madam, your own experience can reflect this picture; I am sure I know one whose can.

As for the particular season for this duty, it must be left to our own prudence. I suppose, in a general way, we should choose that time in which we find our spirits commonly most lively, and when we are most secure from interruption.

Methinks, for the particular manner in which secret devotion should be conducted, we had best consult

our own taste and the present temper of our minds. Sometimes we shall choose one pretty long prayer; and sometimes a greater number of shorter ones. Generally speaking, extemporary prayer seems preferable to forms; but now and then we may find the compositions of others of considerable use.

Reading the Scriptures is, no doubt, a very important part of secret devotion. And, if you will permit me to give you my sentiments upon this branch also, I should rather, with submission, advise you to pitch upon some select passages of the Old Testament, particularly the writings of David and Solomon, and some of the Prophecies, than to confine yourself to read straight on throughout the whole volume. Certainly, the whole of the New Testament cannot be studied too much, especially the life and discourses of our Saviour, and the practical part of the epistles. I believe, however, you will find it best not to run over many chapters at a time, but to select a few verses, and dwell upon them in your thoughts, intermixing pious reflections and ejaculations as you proceed. And really, madam, the Scriptures thus read, will afford infinitely more satisfaction than the most rational, elegant, and pathetic, human composition.

Not that other books are to be neglected. A great number will accidentally fall into your hands; and as I know, madam, that you love reading, they will prove an agreeable amusement when company and the cares of the family do not require your attendance. There are other portions of closet devotion, particularly meditation and self-examination; and perhaps, if it will not be intrusive, I may send you a few

scattered thoughts about them some other time. As for what I have already said, you perceive, madam, it is advanced with the utmost freedom. I should not have had the boldness to proceed so far, if I had not had your express command, which I never dispute. However, I must absolutely insist upon it, that you do not show this letter to any body in the world. If indeed Mr. Banks should insist upon seeing it, which I hope he will not, I know you must accede, for it is unreasonable to expect that you should deny him any thing.

And now, madam, I am afraid I have more reason to beg your pardon for the length of my letter than the length of my silence ; but I hope you will believe it was meant with an honest zeal for your service : for I am,

With the sincerest gratitude and respect,

Dear Madam,

Your most obliged and most humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. My humble service to Mr. Banks. I return my thanks to him and you for all the favours I received at Walbroke. I am afraid I shall trouble you with too much of my company when I come to London. My humble service to Mrs. Clark. Pray tell Mrs. Hannah Clark, I wrote to her about a fortnight ago, and wait with impatience for the favour of an answer.

TO MRS. FARRINGTON.

DEAR MAMMA,

Kibworth, 1722.

I AM extremely concerned to think that it is now almost a quarter of a year since I heard from you, nay, upon second thoughts, it is perhaps four months. For several weeks I have waited for the coming in of the post with the utmost impatience; and still it came, and brought me no comfort, because it furnished no tidings of you. I have been considering for my life! what I can have done to displease you, and have been looking over my last letter; but indeed, madam, though I can see twenty foolish things in it, I cannot find one undutiful expression. I love not to entertain chimerical fears, but really I have sometimes been ready to imagine that you were no more; but then I think my aunt, at least, would have sent me word. I have but one hope left, and that is, that it is possible your letter may have miscarried; if it has, I beg you will write again to free me from this uneasiness; for indeed, although you may again pretend to suspect my veracity, I was never so uneasy about a letter in my life. You are really the best mamma I have in the world; and, if you will give me leave to say it, I have a vast deal of filial affection for you, and so I hope you will write, if it be possible, by the next post.

Perhaps, madam, you have forgotten me, although I am sure I never forget you. My thoughts are at Bethnal Green a hundred times in a day; nay, I

visit you when I am asleep, and then you appear always like yourself, the tenderest, kindest, best mamma in the world. Will my aunt and my sister believe me if I add that I have spent a great many nights with them lately! Last night I presented my aunt with a very fine copy of verses of my own composing, which she was so good as to accept very graciously. I wish I could have remembered them, as I would have sent them immediately.

Pray, mamma, send me some information of my cousin Robsons. I remember I saw by their last, that they might be in danger of marriage within a few months. Pray give my most handsome service to them, and say, I wish them excellent husbands; and would have them take your sage advice, as I intend to do, when I am in like perilous circumstances. My humble duty to my aunt, and service to my sister. I am in great danger, it seems, of running on to the end of the paper, but I will break off. Observe, mamma, I have a most delightful piece of news to send you, for which I refer you to my answer to your next.

I remain, Madam,

Your most dutiful Son, but neglected Friend,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. REBECCA ROBERTS.

MADAM,

April 17, 1722.

I AM charmed with the honour you do me in making me your correspondent. I have just been reading over your letter for the twentieth time ; and I profess, without the least shadow of a compliment, that it is written with so much gaiety, wit, and goodnature, that I do not know how to make you the acknowledgments it deserves. I am now setting myself to scribble something in return ; but as it is impossible to come up to your spirit, either in writing or conversation, I shall lay aside all pretension to wit and humour, and think myself very happy if I can talk common sense.

My dear mamma has so much personal merit, and has always treated me with so much goodness, that it is impossible I should not be very much concerned to hear she has been indisposed. But really, madam, you take the readiest way to comfort me in my affliction ; and I cannot so heartily lament the indisposition of Mrs. Farrington herself, now it has laid a foundation for a correspondence with Mrs. Roberts. I assure you, madam, that as Sancho Pancha said to the dutchess, who once drew back, “ I stick like a bur ;” and as for the future I shall always pay my respects to my mamma and my aunt at the same time ; so I hope, whenever she favours her son with a line, or rather we will say with a hundred lines, it

will be the best way, to enter into articles with her, and allow myself to converse with her one hour in a day with the utmost freedom, and then I fancy she will be contented. However, madam, I will try the method you propose, and in a few days you shall be informed of the success.

Your rules of behaviour are certainly very judicious. But the business of kissing wants a little further explanation. You tell me, the ladies have resigned their claim to formal kisses at the beginning and end of visits. But I suppose they still allow of *extemporary* kissing; which you know a man may be led into by a thousand circumstances which he does not foresee. I cannot persuade myself that this pretty amusement is entirely banished out of the polite world, because, as the apostle says in another case, even nature itself teaches it. I would not for the world be so unmannerly as to ask my aunt, whether she has not been kissed within this fortnight; but I hope I may rely on her advice, and that she will not deceive me in a matter of such vast importance. For my own part, I can safely say, I look upon this, as well as the other enjoyments of life, with a becoming moderation and indifference. Perhaps, madam, I could give you such instances of my abstinence as would make your hair stand on end! I will assure you, aunt, which is a most amazing thing, I have not kissed a woman since Monday, July 10th, 1721, about twelve o'clock at night; and yet I have had strong temptations both from within and from without.

I have just been drinking tea with a very pretty lady who is about my own age. Her temper and conversation are perfectly agreeable to mine, and we have had her in the house about five weeks*. My own conscience upbraids me with a neglect of a thousand precious opportunities that may never return. But then I consider, that it may be a prejudice to my future usefulness, and help me into farther irregularities (not to say, that she has never discovered any inclination of that nature), and so I refrain. But to-morrow I am to wait upon her to a village about a mile and a half from Kibworth, and I am sensible it will be a trying time. However, I shall endeavour to fortify my mind against the temptations of the way by a very careful perusal of your letter, and my mamma's of the 31st of October.

I am extremely glad that it is but three weeks to the beginning of our vacation; for I long to see you and my relations at Bethnal Green, with an impatience that I know not how to express. I wish, madam, I could fix the day when I am first to wait on you, that you might take care to be undressed to receive me. You know it is my misfortune to be extremely out of countenance at the sight of a fine suit of clothes, especially when an agreeable lady appears in them. I am sensible this is a weakness that every minister of the gospel ought to endeavour to conquer, if he expects his labours should meet with any suc-

* A young lady named Catherine Freeman, of whom more will appear hereafter.

cess, and accordingly I have been using the means. The lady whom I mentioned above is very decent all the week, but, according to our country fashion, dresses best on a Sunday; and so I spend an hour every Sunday morning in looking upon a sort of habit which they call a brocade, which she generally wears on that day. But I have still some dreadful apprehensions of seeing you dressed, and I hope you will mercifully provide against them. I am charmed with the thoughts of spending another day with my cousin Robson; but then you tell me, I must furnish myself with something to make my company agreeable. Alas! madam, you quite mistake my abilities. My modesty and other imperfections instruct me to be on the obscure side; and at best you know there is very little gallantry to be expected from a scholar. I have not had an opportunity of making many observations upon the female world: but I am ready to imagine, from the little I have seen, that a man may have read all Aristotle's works, except his masterpiece, and all Plato's, but his pun upon kissing, and yet not be at all fit to entertain a room full of ladies. However, there is a book called the *Lady's Cabinet Opened*, and another *Callipædia*, which, it seems, they are extremely fond of; and I design to set apart a whole week before the vacation for the perusal of them. But I am afraid they will not carry me completely through; and so I think to wait upon you and mamma the first week that I come to town; then, madam, you will fix the time of

my meeting with my cousins, and give me some instructions how to entertain them: which will be received with the utmost respect and observance by

Madam,

Your most dutiful Nephew, and

obedient humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. My homily upon Love is not yet finished; so far from that, it is not yet begun. I am very sorry that you would not favour me with your thoughts upon a subject to which it is impossible you should be a stranger. I am forced to go about it without any manner of female assistance, and so I am afraid I shall make but little of it. However, I shall go to work in a few days, and hope when I come to London that it will be ready to kiss your fair hands. My humble duty to mamma; service to my sister and cousin Robson. You tell me, they have been nearer Death than Marriage. Poor ladies! I am extremely glad they are recovered; and hope that they were spared in mercy to the rising generation. I remember I viewed their eyes with a great deal of attention, and could not discover any danger of death to themselves, though there might be a great deal to those that gazed at them without very philosophical precaution. When I see them again I will take them under more exact examination. In the mean time, madam, take care of your own eyes, which seem calculated to do a world of mischief.

TO MR. WHITTINGHAM.

April 17, 1722.

It is a sign I have a great respect for Mr. Whittingham that I am sitting down to answer his letter when I have such a world of business upon my hands; for to tell you, what perhaps you will hardly believe, I am this week to discharge the two very different functions of a preacher and a player! Certainly, if I would support either of these characters, I ought to begin with a very pathetic declamation against your Worship, for staying six months before you answered my last. However, considering that you are so very penitent, and promise to be so good for the future, We here send you Our pardon under Our hand and seal! or, to speak more decently, I am so fond of your correspondence, that I am willing to resume it at any rate.

One thing I must premise before we proceed any further, and that is, that I make it a bargain with all my friends not to criticise upon my writings, as I generally write pretty long letters, and having a great deal of other business, I am forced to scribble very fast.

If Mr. Wood has not forgotten me, I desire that you would give my service to him the next time you write or see him, and would say that I am extremely pleased with the thoughts of seeing him at Whitsuntide; and should take it as a particular favour, if he could contrive his business so

as to have time to spend a day or two with me at Hampstead.

I think this is all the answer your few lines require. But I fancy there is a line in the beginning of this letter, which requires a chapter extraordinary. You certainly want to know what I mean by preaching and playing! so I will tell you. Our class is at present engaged in a sort of anti-parsonic exercise. We cannot call ourselves parsons, (and so, by the way, you need not direct your next to the Rev. Mr. Philip Doddridge), but we are a sort of pulpeters, and one or another of us every week appear in that exalted station. We are not yet commenced Bachelors of Divinity, and so are forced to confine ourselves only to such subjects as are discoverable by the light of nature; and, instead of scripture, are obliged to make use of citations from the heathen poets and philosophers, to illustrate, confirm, or embellish our discourses. You will say, this is not much to the edification of old women. But that is no great matter, for we seldom have any other auditory than our own academy and family.

But I suppose you are more concerned about plays than sermons, and so we will proceed to ours. I profess I wish you could come and see it, as I am sure it would give you a great deal of diversion. It is your favourite Tamerlane; but so altered that I believe you would hardly know it. In the first place, if you will pardon an expression of Mr. Dryden's, the principal parts of it are castrated for want of women. As for women, that are women indeed, we have none in

the town, perhaps I may say in the county, that are fit to make their appearance upon such an occasion as this. It is true, there are two or three of our own company that have pretty faces and shrill voices, and so might do tolerably well; but then it is not convenient to assume the female habit, as our directors gravely express it, "because it is a thing of ill repute." Compare Deut. xxii. 5. As for the dresses of our men, we can borrow none abroad, and we have none at home which at all suit our characters. The Emperor acts in his nightgown, and Zama and the Prince of Tanais, in Miss Jennings's petticoats. I was advising our heroes to borrow tin pudding-pans for helmets; but they chose tinsel crowns as less odorous and more ornamental. But, upon the whole, none appears so well as a Turkish Dervise, who is, very fortunately, provided with a black robe and a band; but for his dagger, he is forced to use our great carving-knife. For my own part, I have no marks of a *dread sovereign* but a very large pair of whiskers, which, when I make them myself, reach to my eyes; and, for my guards—one of them is armed with a broken gun, and the other with a broomstick, so sharpened at one end that, by the help of a very strong imagination, it may represent a javelin. Such splendid decorations as these cannot but be a very great assistance to us in performing our parts. You may guess at our skill, when I tell you that most of us are entire strangers to theatrical airs, and that I am the only person that ever saw a tragedy.

But I think I grow a little voluminous, and shall

tire you as much with talking of our play, as we shall tire some of our honest neighbours with acting it. It is therefore time I should conclude with telling you, that I am, so far as may comport with the dignity of my Imperial Majesty,

Your most humble Servant,

SULTAN BAJAZET.

P.S. My humble service to all my friends. But do not show this letter to any body, especially not to your father or mother; for they will say I am a wicked parson, or rather priestling.

TO MR. CLARK.

REVEREND SIR,

Kibworth, 1792.

I HAVE now the pleasure of informing you that Mr. Jennings and the family are, through the mercy of God, perfectly well, which they have not before been a considerable while. He and his lady are gone over to Hinckley, and the congregation there are to receive a determinate answer before he comes back. I do not question but that he will accept the invitation; but I cannot think it will be much to the advantage of his pupils; especially as to one! I must confess myself not fond of the change, because I am here well accommodated with a dainty, handsome chamber to myself, which is a convenience I

can hardly expect there. However, I am so *public spirited* as to be willing to sacrifice this to the benefit of the family, at least to the good of the church; which is the matter which ought to be, and to be sure has been, most considered in the affair.

The people at Kibworth are very deeply concerned for the loss of so good a pastor; but, as he has conducted the whole affair with the utmost freedom and tenderness, and they are thoroughly convinced that he did not act upon any mercenary principle, they have all along behaved themselves with submission and good nature: and, though I have very carefully observed and inquired, I do not find that any one harsh insinuation, or unkind reflection, has been fastened upon Mr. Jennings ever since the business has been in agitation, though they have long thought it concluded against them.

I should be obliged to you, sir, if you would let me know how Mr. Downes goes on with his water-works; I heartily wish him success, and indeed should do so, were you not a subscriber*. Pray give my humble service to him and all his family. I shall trouble you with a few days of my company when I come to London: that is upon the supposition that you approve of my coming, and as I shall hardly trouble you with another letter, I will now state that our vacation occurs sooner than ordinary, so that I suppose I shall be at St. Albans about the 11th of May. I believe I am horseman enough to ride up.

* Mr. Downes had a project to supersede the New River Company, by conducting a stream of water from St. Albans to London.

for I have been out several times with Mr. Jennings, when I have had an opportunity of borrowing a horse : and I think to wait upon my Lady Russell again next week, for I believe she leaves the country about the latter end of the month.

I am, Sir,

Your most obliged, and most humble Servant,

• PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. NETTLETON, SEN.

DEAR MADAM,

April 18th, 1722.

I MAKE bold to trouble you with a letter, to let you know that in a few days I shall trouble you with my company. You have always been so good that I do not at all doubt but that I shall be welcome, and so will not utter one word more by way of apology. Yet I have more need of excuse than before, because I shall be with you longer, as Mr. Jennings has resolved upon going to Hinckley, where the house will require many preparations, and he has, therefore, prolonged the vacation for a fortnight. I cannot exactly fix the day of my coming to Hampstead, because I do not know how long I shall be detained at St. Albans ; but expect to wait upon you toward the latter end of the Whitsuntide week, when I hope I shall have the pleasure of my brother's company for several days. I am glad to hear my sister has taken my advice, and drinks milk twice a day ; I hope it will do her a

great deal of good, and that I shall have the pleasure of finding her in perfect health.

I have not been at my Lady Russell's since February, but I design to wait upon her next week. Sir Harry Houghton has lost his election for Lancashire; but, upon an examination of the books, has found so many false votes, that he talks of petitioning the House; and if he should not succeed in that way, it is probable he may come in for Preston, for the gentleman who is chosen for that place also represents a County, and as he was brought in by the interest of Sir Harry Houghton, it is not doubted but he will do his utmost to serve him. My Lady is rather annoyed at his disappointment, and, indeed, there is some reason; because, unless he gets into the House, he loses the commission for the forfeited estates, in which he has already been very serviceable, and which brings in about 1,000*l.* a year. Miss Russell carries it off with an air of gaiety. The report about her being married to a merchant is certainly false; for I heard my lady talk of a Scotch Earl, or Lord, but she was not too particular on that head. Sir Harry's sister is lately married to a rich merchant, and, I suppose, that might be the foundation of the report. Sir Harry received an estimate of the estates while I was at Maidwell, and I think it amounts to 60,000*l.* Pray give my service to my brother and sister, and all other friends.

I am, Dear Madam,

Your most obliged humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. Mrs. Clark tells me that her brother Daniel is so far gone in a consumption that they can hardly hope for his recovery. I do not know how soon I may go to heaven myself, for alas! Mr. Jennings is going to sell *a most excellent cow*, which has nourished me with large quantities of milk ever since I have been at Kibworth.

TO MR. HUGHES.

MY DEAR SIR,

Kibworth, 1722.

I RECEIVED your letter the very day I wrote my last, and delayed answering it in the hope of an opportunity of writing, without putting you to the charge of postage; but as I have not met with any, I could not content myself with putting it off any longer.

Whenever you favour me with a letter, I usually receive it with a satisfaction that I know not how to express, but your last gave me a very sensible uneasiness; for I am so heartily in your interest, that I am mortified at the cruelty of your unknown enemies, who so insidiously endeavour to disturb your tranquillity at Findern.

It is, indeed, kind to give me such particular information—nay, it would not be fair to rob me of my half in your affliction. I wish I knew how to remedy the evil, even so far as to direct you to be upon your guard against any particular person, and thus avoid a future assault. It seems you suspect, in general, the powerful enemy behind the curtain, that has a shrewd hand at doing ill turns.

I should be glad to know in your next, whether Dr. Latham was at Duffield last Christmas. The world is full of ill-nature, and I have daily experience of so much of it, that I could almost fall out with mankind, if it were not for a few excellent friends of both sexes, of which Mr. Hughes is one of the dearest. We must, however, expect our share in the troubles of life; then let us take care to live upon good terms with Heaven and our own Consciences, and then we need not be deeply concerned about the malice of our open enemies, or the more dangerous treachery of our professed friends.

You inquire after news from Kibworth. As for the academy, it is but little increased. Mr. Humphreys went away last Christmas, and Mr. Mason* from Mount Sorrel, and Mr. Halford from Birmingham, are come in his room. They are both sober, religious, and good-natured gentlemen, but neither of them overstocked with politeness.

There is one piece of news, which it is necessary I should inform you about, if, indeed, you have not heard it already, and that is, that we are to stay but three weeks longer at Kibworth, for Mr. Jennings has complied with an invitation to Hinckley, and after Whitsuntide we remove thither. You know it is a pretty handsome market-town, and so it is probable Mr. Jennings's salary may be considerably increased; but, were I to consult only my own inclination, I had rather stay where I am.

I shall set out for London the old way on the ninth

* Afterwards author of the celebrated work on Self-Knowledge.

of May, and shall expect the favour of an answer before that time. I hope I shall have the pleasure of seeing you in the vacation, and desire that, as soon as you come to London, you would write to me by the penny-post, and let me know when and where I may wait upon you, that we may agree upon a day for your coming to Hampstead, and that I may, if possible, show you the way; for I should be extremely sorry if you should have the trouble of walking over and not meet with me at home: and you know I shall have a great deal more of your company by the method that I am proposing. I profess, my dear sir, I long to see you with all the impatience imaginable; and among the valuable friends, that I hope to meet with in and about London, I know none whose conversation gives me more satisfaction. I have a thousand odd stories of little accidents that have happened at Kibworth since your leaving us, that may possibly give you a little diversion then, but they are not worth communicating here. I received a letter from Mr. Clark about a month ago, which is the only one he has written to me this half year. He told me that, some time before, he had been with Mr. Wright, and shown him a letter, in which I had the pleasure of mentioning your name and character. Mr. Wright, he says, expressed a great deal of satisfaction, and told him he would take care to communicate it to your father by the first opportunity. It is impossible any thing I can say should add much to the character of Mr. Hughes; but he may assure himself, that while his enemies are so vigorous in assaulting his reputation, his friends will

do their utmost in its defence. And, indeed, it is no more than what they owe to justice, as well as friendship; and, therefore, hardly deserves your thanks.

Pray give my humble service to Mr. Cater. I hope your intimacy still continues; and that the reports that have been spread abroad to your disadvantage have not been able to lessen his esteem for so worthy and excellent a friend. If you ever mention my name to that gentleman, which can but seldom happen, be kind to ten thousand weaknesses and infirmities that cannot have escaped your observation, and only speak of me with tenderness and indulgence,

As your affectionate Friend and obedient Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. I sent my last, of March 1st, by Jemmy Rowe, and should be glad to hear whether you received it. I then sent you an account of some books, to which I have nothing to add but Witsius's Works, 8 vols. 4to., Cheselden's Anatomy, and Pigott's Sermons, some of which are very good; and if they come in your way, may be worth your reading.

TO MRS. ROBERTS.

DEAR MADAM,

Burton, May 3, 1722.

It is an unfortunate thing, that none are more apt to suspect our sincerity, than those to whom we are most desirous of approving it. I am sure I can say with a great deal of calmness and composure, and you know that is not an indication of deception, that there are no two ladies in the world that I have a more entire and sincere respect for than Mrs. Farington and Mrs. Roberts; and yet they have both in their turn charged me with flattery and compliment. Indeed, my mamma was so good as to confess at last, that she believed me a very honest fellow upon the whole; and I profess, madam, I cannot imagine what reason you had to think otherwise. I told you, that I was charmed with your wit and humour; and in return you tell me, that you are shocked with my foolery and impudence; for I profess that is the kindest name I can afford an extravagant compliment. If I had a mind to convince you, that you do me a great deal of wrong, and that I have all the reason in the world on my own side, methinks I need only transcribe a few lines from one of your letters. But as I do not know how far your humility might carry you, perhaps you might even have the face to deny that there is any thing extraordinary in them. And so all that I shall say is, that I spoke as I thought, and if you are *really* of

another opinion, you must learn a little more of the candour and moderation, which a good Christian ought always to exercise towards those whose sentiments differ from his own.

You see, madam, I treat you with rustic simplicity, and perhaps talk more like an uncle than a nephew. But I think it is a necessary truth, that ought not to be concealed, because it may possibly disoblige. In short, madam, I will tell you roundly, that if a lady of your character cannot bear to hear a word in her own commendation, she must rather resolve to go out of the world, or not attend to any thing that is said in it. And if you are determined to indulge this unaccountable humour, depend upon it, that with a thousand excellent qualities and agreeable accomplishments you will be one of the most unhappy creatures in the world. I assure you, madam, you will meet with affliction every day of your life. You frown, when a home-bred, unthinking boy tells you that he is extremely entertained with your letters. Surely you are in a downright rage, whenever you converse with gentlemen of refined taste and solid judgment; for I am sure, let them be ever so much upon their guard, they cannot forbear tormenting you about an agreeable person, a fine air, a sparkling wit, steady prudence, and unaffected piety, and a thousand other things that I am afraid to name, although even I can dimly perceive them; or if they have so much humility as not to talk of them to your face, you will be sure to hear of them at second hand. Poor aunt! I profess I pity you; and if I did but

know any one circumstance of your character that was a little defective, I would be sure to expatiate upon it out of pure good nature.

You see, madam, I can give reproof and instruction, when I see occasion, as well as my aunt. Remember, you must have as much consideration as I had, and bear it *patiently*, because it is for your good ! I am glad that you have put such a gentle interpretation upon those words in your last letter, which I was ready to complain of as too rigorous. As for my ideal charmer, she is more orderly than could be expected ; and I believe the reason is, because a hurry of business before the vacation leaves me but little time to converse with her.

I doubt not, madam, you would make an excellent *philosopher*, if you would but give up your mind to it. For you argue with great strength of reason about a variety of subjects, and your maxims on the education of youth are so very sage and well digested, that, to make you a very homely compliment, you talk more like a good old *gouvernante*, that has had the experience of fifty years, than a fine young lady, who has but just danced out of her teens.

You do me a great deal of honour when you invite me to be your chaplain. And really I am fond of the proposal, because I am sure to be very much improved by your conversation, and you will give me excellent assistance in composing my sermons. But you must know, madam, I am under a pre-engagement to my mamma, in case she wants me ; but, if she does not, I am at your service. On second

thoughts, I should rather advise that you and your *old gentleman* contrive to live with her, that so I may have the pleasure of serving and conversing with both together.

Now I talk of this old gentleman ! I profess, madam, I wonder you are not ashamed, I speak it with reverence to my aunt, to mention him as you do : “ a good natured old soul, that has his coffers full of the good things of this life, and takes me for better or worse.” Is it not a shameful thing that an agreeable young lady, that has a great fortune of her own, and is capable of making any man in the world as happy as she pleases, should talk of throwing herself into the arms of an old, dry, unsociable mortal (for unsociable he will be let him be ever so good natured), only for the sake of his full coffers. I profess my blood rises at such a profanation, and I should immediately break out into an heroic rage, but that I suppose there is no actual occasion. However, I have a copy of verses a little to this purpose, that may divert mamma and you at a more convenient season.

I am extremely obliged to you for your learned thoughts on the subject of love. As far as I am capable of judging, they are very elegant and judicious ; and some of them will be of service to me in my composition ; though others are too gay and humorous for a pulpit. You talk of restoring that generous passion, which in this present age is degenerated into selfishness and baseness ; and indeed, madam, when you and mamma have pitched upon

my mistress, I design to give the world a noble example of a constant, unsullied, and well conducted passion ; yet, as it will certainly be my fortune to fall in love with a person that I do not deserve, I am afraid you will be ready to call it selfish and mercenary. It is true, having no estate of my own, I must look a little after the dross of mammon ; yet I am sure you will never see me follow an old, haggard, spleen-blighted soul, *for the sake* of her full coffers.

As for the discourse I am about, it is not intended to restore love ; but which, perhaps, is more necessary, to moderate and restrain it ; and to show the unhappy consequences it leads to when not under the regulation of religion and prudence. There will come in some odd speculations by the by, as “ why *students* are more amorous than other men ? and why those marriages are not always the most happy that are preceded by a violent love ? ” How I shall manage it I cannot tell ; but I am afraid it will not, after all, be fit for your perusal. I am sure it will never bear your criticism.

I am extremely concerned for the persecution you suffered from your *twenty-four* admirers, for I think that was the sum total. I concluded that the merry confessor was my friend and brother Mr. Mead ; but I cannot imagine whom you mean by wise Sam ! I am sure it cannot be Mr. Clark of St. Albans, for all his appetites to kissing are mortified, and he never goes about it but with fear and trembling. I suppose, however, that it was some Reverend Sir ; and if it were, I am sorry that you beat him. I thought

our cloth had always protected us, and that we had never occasion to exercise our carnal weapon. I hope, for the sake of my dear brethren, that all the ladies have not this amazonian turn. For my own part, I am not much concerned, for I have almost forgotten what kissing is. However, since I know it would be too great a presumption to use so much familiarity with my aunt, I must beg my cousin Robson to inform me, whether the eyes or the lips are made use of upon that occasion. I remember, that formerly I had a gift that way ; and perhaps, with a little labour, might be able to recover it, especially under so good a mistress. And I am the more inclined to attempt it, because you know, Solomon tells us, that there is a time to kiss, Eccles. iii. 5. Our translators by a mistake render it to *embrace* ; but the original Hebrew word properly signifies to kiss. However, if the ladies are very much bigoted to their English Bible, we young scholars must yield ourselves to their argument and their phrase.

But to have done with my criticisms, which may perhaps seem pedantic, (but you know it is good to have a little Hebrew in our letters for variety ; besides, it is a pretty piece of learning, which methinks the ladies would not be ignorant of), I intend to set out for London to-morrow sennight. I shall come by the Northampton coach, and spend a few days at St. Albans ; and I think to trouble my mamma with a letter from thence. In the mean time, madam, give my humble duty to her, and assure her that I am a very good boy, and so shall see her face with

great comfort. I hope you will pardon the length of this letter, because it is at least a sign of the extraordinary respect with which I am, honoured madam,

Your most excellent Nephew
and obedient humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. CLARK.

REVEREND SIR,

May 2, 1722.

I COULD not neglect this opportunity of paying my respects to you, though there is nothing in your last that actually requires an answer; and I am the more willing to embrace it, because I know Mr. Scott and Mr. Burroughs are desirous of the honour of being known to you, and will be glad to be thus introduced into your company. They leave Kibworth several days before the vacation, and Mr. Jennings advises them to travel in the coach. The fare of the Leicester stage is twenty-two shillings; but Mr. Jennings and I think to set out for Northampton in a chaise which a friend left us; to call at Lady Russell's in the way, and so take the flying coach at Northampton, which will not be near so chargeable. I hope therefore to see you the same day that I mentioned in my last.

Mr. Jennings removes to Hinckley next week. The people at Kibworth have, partly by his advice, sent an invitation to Mr. Watson, of Mount Sorrel.

We had, as they express it in their letter, "a taste of his excellent gifts" last week; and, as far as I am capable of judging, he is an incomparable preacher. The matter of his sermon appeared fully digested; the style is neat, but not at all laboured; and he seems to have a very happy talent both of informing the judgment and commanding the affections. His delivery is grave and pathetic; and, to my ear, perfectly free from any tone. In short, it is everybody's opinion that he deserves a much better place than Kibworth: yet his present settlement at Mount Sorrel is much worse, and Kibworth will be more considerable than it was, for the principal people of the congregation are upon the point of buying the house and grounds about it of Mr. Jennings for £200., to be settled upon their minister. It is hoped Mr. Watson will accept the call; and if he does, the school at Mount Sorrel will probably break up.

I am very sorry Mr. Clark will not oblige the world with his Critical Observations upon the Scriptures: but hope that some time or another I may be favoured with a sight of them.

If any of my Ethical Discourses should be deemed worth your perusal, I hope it will be that on the Immortality of the Soul, which I have not yet begun, and which I think to take most pains about. As for those I have already composed, I see a great many faults in them myself, and I am sure you would see a great many more. However, sir, as I have promised to bring them to Hampstead, I do not know but they may call at St. Albans by the way;

and that, if you think it worth your while, you may have an opportunity of amusing yourself with any of them. This Hinckley business has proved some interruption to us, and so we have made but three a piece. I return you hearty thanks for your excellent advice, affectionate wishes, and a thousand other instances of your goodness ; and am, with sincere respect and gratitude,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. CLARK.

DEAR MADAM,

May 9, 1722.

THERE were a thousand things in your letter that charmed me ; and yet, upon the whole, it left me under very melancholy impressions. I hope you will believe that my friendship, or, if you will pardon the expression, my affection for Clio reaches much farther than compliment and form ; and consequently, that it is impossible I should be unmoved when she appears so deeply afflicted. Mr. Clark has so much personal merit that every body that knows him will be extremely concerned for his illness ; and, for my own part, were I a stranger to his person and his character, and were under no obligations to the rest of his family, yet I should be very solicitous about his recovery, because he is dear to you.

I know, madam, it is very difficult to speak as one ought upon such an occasion as this. When we condole with our friends in an affliction, we frequently increase it; and if we endeavour to raise them above it, they are ready to complain of our coldness and insensibility.

I am confident, Clio, that your own piety and good sense will furnish you with much better thoughts upon this head than any that I am capable of suggesting; and, I doubt not, but that you have learnt such resignation to the divine will, as to be able to give up the dearest enjoyment with composure, when infinite wisdom sees fit to remove it. It is good to be endeavouring to work ourselves up to such a temper as this, in every circumstance of life: but I hope there is no peculiar reason for it now, but that your apprehensions for your brother's safety are by this time removed, and that he will long be continued to be the joy of his friends, and an ornament to the church of Christ in the world.

The cares of the world are come suddenly upon me, for I must spend this whole day in packing up for Hinckley. I have engaged one of my companions to assist me in the task, and he is often calling upon me to begin, so that I am obliged to subscribe myself sooner than I intended,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. HUGHES.

DEAR ATTICUS,

May 8, 1722.

I AM now sitting myself down to converse with one of the dearest of my friends. As it is an entertainment I am extremely fond of, I am in a fair way of running on a considerable while, but not so long as I could wish, because we are just upon removing; and you know that is a business that must of necessity be attended to. Some of our gentlemen have been so prudent as to dispatch it already, but all my work is yet to come.

I am obliged to you for the length of your letter. You talk of tiring me, but I will assure you it is impossible. I have read it over several times, and always with new pleasure. I ever thought you had been used ill; but this has convinced me of it beyond contradiction: and I would hope that Mr. Jennings is now fully undeceived, and will put a stop to all hostile proceedings. I must confess, that he has always treated me with a great deal of goodness, and shown himself an active and a generous friend in many very important instances, so that I am bound in gratitude, as well as justice, to assure you that he keeps to his engagements. As to the account he was to give of your leaving us, till he received that fatal misinformation which Mr. Scott wrote to you about, and which he thought himself obliged to name to Mr. Wright in his own vindication, I know that his resentment carried him no

farther ; and I believe now there is nothing more to apprehend from that source. I am extremely glad to hear that the Doctor continues your friend, and that all the malice of your enemies cannot make him otherwise. Indeed, it would be unjust to judge of your character by the uncertain account he has heard from Kibworth, rather than by what he may every day observe at Findern. I beg that you will not discompose yourself about these things ; for I am confident that such troubles will quickly blow over, and that your reputation will shine the brighter after this short eclipse.

I am extremely provoked at Mr. *****, for that insolent letter : but it was no more than I expected from his wit, his friendship, and his breeding. I have observed his conduct for several months, and therefore I can say with confidence, that he either thinks he has no friend, or knows not how a friend should be treated. He has lately fallen into a ridiculous method of behaviour ; but it would be an endless, as well as a disagreeable task, to enter into particulars. He quarrels with Mr. Jennings every day ; gives himself the most insolent airs for a few minutes, and then buys his peace with the meanest submissions. He has of late set up for a great talker ; but most of his wit lies in making faces and calling his companions nick-names. His poetry, which, to do him justice, is admirable for one of his age, has almost made him mad with pride and self-conceit. He has sent copies of his compositions far and near, and was very near printing his poem on King Charles.

He treats Mr. Jennings's lectures with the utmost contempt, and has frequently said that he thinks himself capable of composing much better. His airs, you are sensible, make him very ridiculous; and his quarrelsome temper, which he indulges without any regard to prudence or gratitude, makes his companions the more ready to expose him. His friendship with me has long been at an end; but, for my own sake, I treat him with civility. I know he has imposed upon me in very many instances, and you know I dislike him. He has no intimate companion but Mr. Burroughs, whom he had wheedled to bear his charges to London. I do not desire to expose his character; nay, on the contrary, I design to say all the good things of him at London, that I think he deserves: but I use this freedom with you, that you may learn never to trust him, and not to be concerned at his unaccountable behaviour towards you.

I think, sir, you inquire about our Homilies; you know we should regularly have one every week; but as we have had several interruptions, (from the old lady's death and Mr. Jennings's frequent journeys to Hinckley), Mr. S. and I have made only three a piece, and Mr. Some two. Mr. S.'s are very excellent, the subjects are Benevolence and the Government of the Passions. His style is nervous and unaffected; and yet his cadences are not very harmonious. His thoughts are well digested, and his reasoning just; his compositions are crowded with excellent thoughts, but more calculated to inform the judgment than to entertain the imagination or command the passions. Mr. Some is elegant, pathetic, and harmonious, and

deals much in similies. His thoughts are not ranged in a very exact order, nor does he always keep close to his subject; yet it is impossible to hear him without being charmed. I observe, that he has some sentences which are incomparably fine, and far superior to the rest of the discourse; and as these sometimes appear to have been brought in, and connected a little unnaturally, I am ready to suspect that they are not his own: many of them, I believe, are Norris's; and some of them are fine enough to be yours. His subjects are the Love of God and a Heavenly Conversation.

I have made three discourses already, as I hinted above; they are on Industry, Pride, and the Pleasures arising from Verse. I will assure you, sir, it is my sincere opinion, that there is nothing extraordinary in them, though they passed off tolerably well from the pulpit. They are, at least, very unfit for your perusal; yet, as I can deny you nothing, you may command a sight of them when I see you next, but I should be ashamed for them to appear at Findern. Most of the thoughts, as well as the subjects, are trite, and the style is too much neglected. I shall heartily submit them to your correction, when we meet at London or Hampstead. In the mean time, sir, give me leave to acknowledge, that if there be any thing pardonable in them, I owe it in a great measure to your conversation and friendship. I am charmed with the thoughts of seeing your sermon on Gen. xlvii. 17, knowing I have every thing to expect from it; and therefore must beg the favour of you to send it to me after the vacation, and I will transcribe it, and return the

copy; for I would not give you the trouble of writing it out. There is no need of spreading your reputation at Kibworth, for every body here acknowledges the charms of your compositions; therefore, it is not to serve you, but to oblige them, that I shall take care to put it into their hands. I should have been glad of an opportunity of showing it to Mr. Clark, who is not acquainted with your merits and accomplishments, and has so just a taste of fine writing, that I am sure he would be very agreeably entertained with it.

I heartily rejoice in Mr. Cater's recovery, and that he still continues so constant to his excellent friend. I hope he would pardon me, if I say that, upon the character you have given me of him, I already esteem him, and hope I shall some time or another have an opportunity of paying my respects to him in person. In the mean time, sir, I desire that you would give my humble service to him, and assure him that I think it an honour that he is pleased to mention my name.

I hope, my dear sir, you will pardon the inaccuracy of this letter, which I write in the utmost haste, and which I shall hardly have time to review. When you favour me with an answer, direct it to Mr. Nettleton's, on Hampstead Heath, near the Windmill.

I am, with the utmost respect and sincerity,

Dear Sir,

Your affectionate Friend and obliged Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. Mr. Jennings and family give their service. I set out for London in the morning with Mrs. Jennings in the coach. Mr. Grey is likely to settle at Newport Pagnel. Mr. Jennings removes to Hinckley; and Mr. Watson, of Mount Sorrel, whom I consider as an incomparable preacher for the Dissenters, is likely to come in his room. Mr. Richards is come from London, and preaches at Kibworth and Hinckley, as there is occasion. Pray let me know in your next whether you have seen the collection of Sir William Temple's Letters in two volumes octavo. If you have, give me your thoughts about it; for I always read a book with more satisfaction and profit, when I have your judicious reflections upon it. I send this by Mr. Cope.

TO MR. CLARK.

REVEREND SIR,

Hampstead, July 6, 1722.

I DESIGNED to have waited upon you on Saturday, but the rain hindered me. There was also some necessary business that detained me in London till last night, and my sister is so urgent with me to spend the rest of my time with her, that I can scarcely deny her; so that I am afraid I shall not have the pleasure of seeing you till about seven o'clock on Sunday. I hope that nothing will then happen at St. Albans to rob me of the pleasure of your company. I am very glad the end of the vacation is so near; for I have been tired of this idle life a pretty while since; and yet I have not known how to settle to any important business at

Hampstead, much less at London. I have been to wait upon my friends, and the executor, and they all treated me with a great deal of civility; but in some respects this journey has not been so agreeable as the last, for I have not received any money since I saw you in town, except a guinea of Mr. Wright, the merchant. My brother, sister, and Mr. Robertson are well, and give their service. My humble service to Mr. Downes's family, and thanks for all their kindness when I was at St. Albans.

I am your most obliged

and most obedient Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MY SISTER.

DEAR SISTER,

Hinckley, July 30, 1722.

I GOT well to Hinckley the day after I left Hampstead. My company was as good as I could have expected. There was indeed one violent Tory; but when he knew that I was a dissenter, he had the good manners to drop the discourse. We had a volume of Dryden in the coach, and that served to entertain us when conversation began to flag. Our accommodations on the road were tolerable; but the humour of the gentleman I mentioned just now engaged us in some expenses, which I could gladly have spared; but it was no great matter.

When I came home, all the pleasure that I had in meeting my tutor and his lady could not hinder my expressing some dissatisfaction. We have certainly changed for the worse in our removal from Kibworth, both as to house, garden, and fields. Mr. Jennings, in ten years, had made a great many agreeable and convenient places for retirement: not but that we have here each of us a closet, and mine is the largest and handsomest in the house. We are building a meeting in our own yard, and that occasions a great deal of litter and hurry, and prevents the improvements which Mr. Jennings intends.

The town itself is ugly enough, but very populous. I am already well acquainted with a family, where there are four daughters between sixteen and twenty-four; but I have not yet met with any fair nymph that has given, or indeed is likely to give me interruption in my studies. My pretty pupil is to come, however, in a few weeks, and then I must put on all my philosophy.

Mr. B. of Nuneaton, has been very ill of convulsions. They hope the danger is past; but he is not yet in a condition to preach. This will introduce a piece of news, which I suppose will surprise you as much as the proposal did me. To keep you then no longer in suspense, it is this: I preached my first sermon on Sunday morning, to a very large auditory, from 1 Cor. xvi. 22*. If Mr. Jennings had not been very urgent, I had not begun till Christmas;

* If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema, Maran—atha.

but he told me, he believed it would be most for my improvement to begin now, and there was great need of some assistance, and so I submitted. It was a plain, practical discourse, and cost me but a few hours study; but as I had the advantage of a very moving subject, and a good-natured, attentive people, it was received much better than I could have expected. There was one good old woman, that was a little offended to see such a lad get up into the pulpit; but I had the good fortune to please her so well, that as soon as I had done, she told Mrs. Jennings, that she could lay me in her bosom. They tell me this may be the foundation of an amour; but I have so much respect for my unknown girl, that I do not intend to prosecute it any further.

I will assure you, my dear, that I miss your company very much, and think of you very often. If I were not a very good brother, or rather, if you were not the best sister in the world, I should find an excuse for forgetting you a little now and then; for I will assure you I have full employment.

Because I know that most of your sex love to hear of what they do not understand! I will tell you how we spend our time; but to deal plainly with you, if I knew my brother were not at Hampstead, I should save myself that labour. On Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday, we study divinity; on Thursday, we give an account of ecclesiastical history; and on Friday, have theological disputations. For ecclesiastical history we read Dupin's Compendium, and consult Spanheim and Le Clerk, and Dupin's Bibliothèque,

as we find occasion. In divinity, we are now studying the doctrine of the divinity of Christ; and I may possibly let my brother know Mr. Jennings's opinion relating to this, and some other points of divinity, at another opportunity.

Pray present my humble service to Mr. Horseman's family. I cannot bear to think that you should have the society of three such agreeable young ladies at once, while I am cloistered up in a closet, with no christian soul to keep me company, and with nought but books and mice, which last abound in such a degree, that I am afraid I shall be devoured before I receive your answer, if it does not come very soon. But, to be very serious, I wish you could find some way of sending me one of these same young ladies when you send my things. I will promise her she shall live as well as I do, and I have new milk twice a day. She might be accommodated with at least half a bed; and for a closet, she might have part of mine, which, as I told you before, is the handsomest in the house, and so very large—that I believe, if the lower shelves were taken down, it would contain the greatest part of her hoop-petticoat. If you can persuade her to come down, direct her for me! at the Rev. Mr. Jennings's, at Hinckley, in Leicestershire, to be left at the Eagle and Child till called for; and send me a letter when she will be there, and I will go myself to fetch her home. At the same time, I desire you would send me, besides the books I mentioned when at Hampstead, the discourse on Free-thinking, Clark's Annotations on the New

Testament, and the odd volumes of Hall's Contemplations, which will be very necessary, because, if I can, I intend to complete the set. I would fain have done it in London, but could not meet with any one volume; but our bookseller, who lives at Leicester, told me, that he has four or five odd volumes, which he will bring over next week. I have the second here already.

I have but a few words more, and then I will release you, that you may sit down to your work again. My humble service to all my friends, particularly to good Mrs. Nettleton, and thank her for the kind entertainment she gave me at Hampstead, and to my brother. I should be glad to hear what news you have. Pray write me a long letter.

I am your affectionate Brother,

and humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P.S. Pray make my excuses to Mrs. Forfit and my cousin Jones, for not taking leave of them. You know the circumstances, and so good night, my very dear sister. Ordinarily it will be sufficient to direct to me at Mr. Jennings's, in Hinckley, without naming the Eagle and Child, or writing a preparatory letter. But when you send any thing so precious as a young lady! you must use the utmost precaution, for it would ruin my reputation to have her miscarry.

TO MRS. CLARK.

DEAREST CLIO,

Hinckley, Aug. 2, 1722.

You have a soul so well turned for all the tender sympathies of friendship, that I am sure I need not use a great many words to express my concern for the loss of your company. You need only reflect upon what passes in your own mind, when you part with Mr. Cooper, or somebody else that you are very fond of, and assure yourself that this, or something more, was felt by me.

You know I profess sincerity ; and, consequently, you must excuse a little freedom ; and so I will venture to tell you plainly, that ever since I left you I have made it my business, not to forget you—for I would not make such an extravagant attempt, but at least to make your idea keep its due bounds, and not start in upon me so unreasonably as it oftentimes does. It is not that I can ever have enough of your society ; but the business is this, whenever I think of my dear Clio, and remember how charmingly she used to look, and move, and converse, I cannot but remember that I have left her at London, and perhaps may not see her again till Christmas come twelve month. You must do what you can to comfort me in this tedious absence ; that is, you must write to me as often as possible, and not put me off with a modish letter of two or three lines, like Mrs. Whittingham, but fill up the page and turn

over as I do. I assure you, madam, that I have a world of business, and yet I will find time to answer you, though I steal it from my sleep.

I am going to tell you a piece of news that I believe will surprise you. But in the first place, Clio, you must know that it is to be a secret at London, though it be pretty well known at Hinckley; and so you are not to tell any body, that I preached, last Sunday morning, for Mr. Jennings. It was upon a particular occasion, and Mr. Jennings was very urgent, otherwise I believe I should not have complied. However, I came off better than I expected. The old women treated me very graciously; and one of them, that was a little offended to see such a lad go up into the pulpit, was pleased to declare, when I came down, that she could have laid me in her bosom. Our young gentlemen tell me, that this might be a good foundation to begin an amour, but I think I have heard you say that you do not like a married man so well as a bachelor, and so I will let my ancient admirer rest in peace. If you have a curiosity to see my text, you may take your Bible and turn to Cor. xvi. 22.

It only remains, that I cut you out some business for your next letter, and so conclude; for I am so full of business that I cannot find time to write to any body else. In return, Clio, you are to let me hear how Mrs. Banks does, and whether that wonderful lawsuit be concluded; whether you have received an answer from Mr. Cooper; whether your unknown correspondent be discovered; whether you have heard from my sister since you saw me; and

also to inform me, whether you are ever so kind as to bestow a thought upon

The most humble and

most unworthy of your Admirers,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MAMMA FARRINGTON.

Hinckley, Aug. 27, 1722.

At last, mamma, you see, I am come to pay my respects to you, having fully recovered myself from the fatigue of my journey, and dispatched some little business that required my immediate attendance.

I know your first question will be, how I like Hinckley? Truly, madam, to answer you in one word, not at all!—You know I always admired my tutor and his lady, and some of my fellow-pupils are agreeable enough; but I am now only talking of the place, and as to that, as I before inferred, there are a great many objections against it. The principal is, that we have not half those opportunities for retirement that we had at Kibworth. I do not mean retirement within doors. For a scholar to live without a closet would not be barely intolerable, but as absolutely impossible as it would be for a fine lady to subsist without tea and a hoop-petticoat. But at Kibworth we had flowery meadows, and purling streams, and all those pretty embellishments of nature that contribute to the entertainment of an amorous imagination.

I have often walked there alone ; and, for want of a more substantial mistress, fallen in love with the Empress that presided over these charming retreats. But alas! Hinckley is more like Egypt than Canaan. I just now looked out of my closet window, and, instead of that lovely prospect I used to behold from my dear light garret at Kibworth, I saw nothing but bricks and mortar, ready prepared for building our new meeting. And, if I go abroad, I meet with all the world ! and you know it is but a very small part of it that I am fond of. But I am afraid, madam, you will not pity me, because you will conclude, that in all this world there must be some women. It is true, madam, there are perhaps many that I am not entirely a stranger to ; but yet I have not been so fortunate as to find any one that is likely to make me her captive : and, to tell you the truth, I am so very nice, that I have not the least apprehension that it will be so.

I do not know whether I owe this delicacy to your wise instructions, or whether, as I am more apt to believe, it is natural for those that have conversed freely with you and my aunt, to look upon most of the rest of your sex as very insipid creatures. This at least I am sure of, that at present my heart is as much my own as it can be while you and she have so great a share of it. And, as far as I can see, it is likely enough to continue so, till my pretty pupil does herself the honour of receiving my instructions, which I believe will not be till after Christmas.

You may observe a greater air of gravity in this

letter than you have met with in most of my former ones. Perhaps, madam, it may be owing to the stupefying influence of the bricks and lime, which I mentioned above. But there is another reason that looks a little more decorous, and that is, that I am now become a Parson indeed! It is not material to tell you by what accident I was engaged, very much against my inclination, to preach for Mr. Jennings the very next week after I came to Hinckley. If you have a curiosity to know my text, you have nothing to do but to look it out in the Bible; and, for your further direction, be pleased to take notice that you may find it in the 1 Cor. xvi. 22. The discourse had nothing but plainness and honesty to recommend it; but, as I had the advantage of a pathetic subject, I had the pleasure to perceive that it was diligently attended to, and made some serious impressions*. I am particularly obliged to one old woman, who, when she saw me go up into the pulpit, was a little tempted to despise my youth; but, when I was come down, said she could have laid me in her bosom. I wish, for the jest, it had been Hannah Robson—but that, madam, you are to keep to yourself. As I shall be obliged to preach at Leicester once a month, the preparing my sermons will be sure to take up some of the time that I used to devote to the service of my female idea. However, it may possibly turn to as good account in this way; and, that my dear unknown may not have any temptation to take it unkindly, I

* It appears that two persons were peculiarly awakened to a sense of their Christian duties by this sermon.

can assure her, that after the gravest speculations, I shall still retain so much tenderness in my temper, that she may enchant me whenever she pleases. In the mean time, while I have my reason and my senses undisturbed, I shall always continue

Your most dutiful Son and obedient Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. It is no uncommon thing with me to put the most important business into the postscript. It is here, therefore, that I thank you for your favours at London; and give my humble duty to my aunt, to whom I promise to write when I have received your answer. My humble service to my sister, and to my cousin Robson, and assure them that I am very sorry I could not have the pleasure of enjoying their company. I shall continue at Hinckley a year and a half; and how shall I support myself under so tedious an absence? You and my aunts must write often. Pray mamma answer this quickly, and let me know whether you have got Steel's Miscellanies, or what verses have been transcribed out of them either for you or my aunt. If my new aunts, particularly my aunt Robson, know of my writing, pray give my duty, and assure them that I am such a good boy, and so very exemplarily grave, that they need not be afraid to own me as a relation.

FROM MRS. NETTLETON.

MY DEAREST BROTHER, Hampstead, Sept. 18, 1722.

I FEAR you have had many uneasy, if not hard thoughts of me, on account of my long silence; and indeed I should have been very much ashamed if it had been owing to my own negligence. But the true, and only reason has been Mary's illness. You may remember she was taken ill the morning you left us, and since that time she has been much worse than I ever knew her; so that neither she nor my mother could go to London for your turnover, nor to Highgate with your things. She is now better; and I have this day written to Mrs. Hannah Clark to desire her to send your turnover by the penny post: and I intend, God willing, to send your things to Highgate next Monday.

I thank my dear brother for his kind letter, and am glad he got safe to Hinckley, and had such good company by the way. I am sorry that you do not like your new habitation so well as Kibworth; but hope, that when you get settled, it will be more agreeable, and that the good company in the town, being more than you had there, will make up for the want of some conveniences in the house and garden. The society of the pretty pupil you mention will, I hope, prove as agreeable as you imagine.

I should have been much surprised at the news you sent me, but that Dr. Avery met your brother a little before, in London, and told him of it. I pray

God, that you may be made a happy instrument of His glory and the good of souls ; and, as you are not insensible of the weight and importance of the work, and of man's insufficiency in his own strength for the performance of it, so I hope God will keep you humble and watchful, and entirely depending upon His Spirit for assistance ; and that when you have been enabled to do any good, you will not be forgetful, but give Him all the glory. I hope my dear brother will excuse this freedom, and my folly in advising him who knows so much better how to direct me, and will believe it to proceed from the tender love I bear him.

Our ladies are all well, and all desire their service ; but I cannot prevail with one of them to go to Hinckley. Your brother went on the 15th of August to Stockwell, at Mr. Cambden's request ; he was well last Saturday, and joins with me in service to Mr. and Mrs. Jennings and to your dear self.

Your affectionate Sister, and humble Servant,

ELIZ. NETTLETON.

P. S. Having nothing so precious as a young lady to send you, I shall direct the parcel for you at Mr. Jennings's, not mentioning "The Eagle and Child," and hope you will not fail to inquire after it next week. Excuse this scribble.

Adieu, mon cher Frère.

TO MR. CLARK.

REV. SIR,

Hinckley, Sept. 1722.

I HOPE you will excuse me for not paying my respects to you sooner. The only reason was, I had nothing very important to write about, and so was willing to stay till I could give you some account of our settlement at Hinckley.

If I were to regard only my own personal convenience, I should very much regret our leaving Kibworth. For, though I am fixed in a pretty little chamber, yet I have no opportunity to study walking*, and am exposed to a great deal of noise and interruption. Besides, we have none of those agreeable retirements without doors that we had there, as meadows, gardens, arbours, and grottos†. Nay, at present we have the hurry of building, and nothing can be seen from my closet-window but bricks

* The practice of sauntering along with a book in the hand, under the specious pretence of uniting exercise with study, while it actually impedes both, is so pernicious, by inducing a slouching attitude, and thus checking a free expansion of the chest, that Dr. Doddridge must not be supposed, on the evidence of a single passage, to have sanctioned it so far as to have made it a habit.

† Among the many traces of a superior mind shown in the academical arrangements of Mr. Jennings, it is perhaps not the least, that he was solicitous to secure for his pupils the beneficial effects arising from a familiar acquaintance with the tranquillizing charms of nature. In this view, the grotto and other rural retirements combining facilities for rest, the breathing freshness of quivering leaves, and the shady luxury of silent groves, were indeed delectable accessories to meditation and devotion.

and mortar, timber and sand. However, I hope this will not last long, for the meeting-place goes on very fast, and will be finished before Christmas. It will be a pretty large place, and I hope well filled, for we have a congregation of five hundred people, and all perfectly united; and it is probable the dissenting interest may advance under the prudent conduct of my worthy tutor.

As for the company in the town, it can but little interrupt my studies. If I expect elegant and polite entertainment, I must look for it within doors. Our neighbours are persons of an ordinary education, but some of them have native good sense, and many of them a great deal of piety; and they often take an unaffected prudent freedom in discoursing on religious subjects, which is very agreeable, and I hope may be improving.

As for our women, I assure you, sir, you have no reason to apprehend they will do me any harm. I have not seen one here that is likely to make any conquest in our family. And, indeed, I am heartily glad of it, not so much upon my own account as for the sake of my companions, who are not so well fortified against such kind of impressions.

I must now, sir, inform you of something that I believe will surprise you, as much as the first proposal of it surprised me, which is, that on the Sunday sevensnight, after I left you, I preached my first sermon in Mr. Jennings's meeting. You know I had no thoughts of beginning till Christmas, and I think myself obliged to acquaint you with the reasons that prevailed upon me to alter my resolution.

My tutor proposed it as soon as I came hither ; and when I declined it, he told me that it was no more than had been done by all the pupils of my age and standing, whom he had brought up, and who all began in their seventh half year. I urged a variety of other business ; and he then told me, that he believed the time I spent in composing a sermon now and then would turn to better account than if I employed it in any other study ; particularly, as it would teach me to read practical divinity to greater advantage. I would have consented to preach in the family ; but he said, that he was so hurried with building and teaching his new pupils, who are always more troublesome than the seniors, that my public assistance would be very convenient. Upon this, I thought of beginning at Michaelmas ; and, in the mean time, would have written to you for your advice ; but the very next day I was sent for by two neighbouring ministers, and some of the principal members of Mr. Jennings's congregation. They told me, Mr. B. of Nuneaton was dangerously ill, and that they could think of no way of supplying his place, unless I would engage for Lord's day morning. As my tutor joined his importunity with theirs, I thought I could not handsomely deny them any longer. If I had written to you, I could not have received your answer till the next week, and Mr. Jennings seemed pretty confident that you would not be displeased. This, sir, is a plain account of the matter ; and I hope there is nothing in it that looks like a desire of thrusting myself into the world before my time. I am very sure that was not the principle that I acted upon.

and I should be very sorry to have you suspect it. Since that time I have preached but once, and I do not design to make a common practice of it, at least till I have finished my course; and then, if my education cannot be carried on any further, or if I can be fixed in a private family, I shall choose not to be constantly engaged. But that I leave to the disposal of Providence.

If the young ladies at Mr. Downe's should inquire after my text, they may find it 1 Cor. xvi. 22. It was a plain, practical discourse, and had little to recommend it besides the honesty of the intention; yet, as the subject was important and moving, and the people are candid and attentive hearers, it was received better than I expected. My other text was 2 Cor. vi. 18.

Our course of study this half year is as follows:— On Monday we read divinity; on Tuesday ecclesiastical history; on Wednesday and Thursday divinity again; and on Friday we have a theological disputation. Saturday is vacant as usual. You see, sir, divinity takes up the greatest part of our time. We read a system of Mr. Jennings's, and have large references as in pneumatology, &c. *Mr. Jennings encourages the greatest freedom of inquiry, and always inculcates it as a law, that the scriptures are the only genuine standard of faith.* We have already gone through many important doctrines since Whitsuntide, such as the pre-existence and divinity of Christ; the Trinity; the nature of Angels; the Adamatic covenant; the imputation of the sin of our first parents; the satisfaction made by Christ; and the abolition of

the Mosaic law. In this course Mr. Jennings *does not follow the doctrines or phrases of any particular party*; but is sometimes a Calvinist, sometimes an Arminian, and sometimes a Baxterian, as truth and evidence determine him*. Once a week we make a thesis. I have already composed two, one on the inspiration of the New Testament, the other on the absurdity charged upon the Mosaic history of the creation and fall.

For ecclesiastical history we read Dupin's Compendium. But then, we take in the assistance of Le Clerk, Spanheim, and Biblioth. Patrum. We have already gone through the twelve first centuries.

I think, sir, I have nothing further to inform you of; but that, since I came to Hinckley, I have taken a guinea of Mr. Jennings for my expenses. The price of washing is increased; otherwise we are at no greater charge than at Kibworth. I lately made a journey to Mount Sorrel, which cost me four shillings. But I did not at all repent it, for I met there with twenty-three of the neighbouring ministers, and among the rest Mr. P. the Nottinghamshire *heretic*. I had the good company of my tutor and his lady. As we came home we were all in great danger of being run over by a waggon, and it was a wonderful providence that we escaped.

* This enlightened and truly catholic view of the Christian faith pervades the early Sermons of Dr. Doddridge with peculiar force. It was on this ground that Dr. Kippis eulogised them in his Biographical Sketch of their Author; who, it may be observed, was himself so conscious of their value, that he directed their publication in his Will. From a variety of causes, however, they were not printed until so recently as the year 1826, being then published in their original form, four volumes, 8vo.

I must ask your pardon for troubling you with such a long letter. However, I will not make it longer by excuses, but return you hearty thanks for the continuance of your favours, and beg your prayers for assistance and success in all my studies.

I am, with the sincerest respect,

Rev. Sir,

Your most obliged and most humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. HUGHES.

DEAR SIR,

Friday Night, Sept. 22, 1722.

I AM so thoroughly convinced of the sincerity of your friendship, that even this long silence does not induce me to question it; and yet it is really a long time since I received your last. However, I conclude that you were either in a little doubt how to direct to me, or that you have been long intending me the favour, or that some accidents have intervened and prevented it; and therefore I am setting myself down to chat with you for a few moments, for I am afraid my business will not allow me many, as it is very urgent, and of a kind that must not be delayed.

If I thought you had the least suspicion of the sincerity and tenderness of my friendship, my first business should be to assure you, that it is so far

from being diminished, that this long absence and silence have rendered me more impatiently desirous of your correspondence and company. I have frequently told you, sir, and I must beg leave to repeat it, that your temper and the turn of your thoughts are so agreeable to me, that it is in vain I seek out for another to supply your place. I may find wit and pleasantry in one, generosity and tenderness in another, and perhaps sincerity and consistency in a third, but where must I expect to see them united as I have long known them in Mr. Hughes? We are settled at Hinckley, which is a populous place, and our number of pupils is considerably increased: but how gladly would I exchange this new company for a few days or hours with you. Pardon these expressions of a fondness which I cannot conceal, and look into yourself and you will see merit enough to excuse it.

My heart is so full of an honest friendship, that I could run on a long time in such a strain as this; but I fancy you will be impatient to know how I like Hinckley. I suppose you know it is a pretty large town. There are many dissenters in it, who all treat me with a great deal of respect. Some of them have natural good sense, but there is little politeness among them, and so one cannot expect the more elegant entertainment of conversation. The town is extensive, but straggling and ill built. The country about it is rather more pleasant than the neighbourhood of Kibworth; but I think our house is not near so good as that we left. I am fixed in a very pretty little chamber; but I do not like it so

well as my old garret, because it is more exposed to the noise of the house, and I have no opportunity of reading aloud, nor room to walk about in it. We are now in a great hurry of building, and I have no very delightful prospect; for, if I look out at the window, I see nothing but lime and bricks, sand and timber, the materials of our new meeting-place. And then, for music, I have the noise of axes, the din of hammers, and the creaking of saws. I am so much entertained with these *soothing* sounds that I could not but mention them; and hope that, amidst all this harmony, you will pardon a little nonsense.

A fortnight ago Mr. Some* gave us his first sermon from Psalm cxix. 125, and I can hardly tell you how much it entertained me. The style was grave and plain, the thoughts great and proper, and digested in the most exact, yet intelligible order. It plainly appeared to have been heartily laboured: but I am far from thinking that any disparagement. It is not every great genius that, like you, can compose an eloquent oration in less time than another can transcribe it.

You see, sir, I have one side of my paper left, and I will assure you, I do not want inclination to fill it up, but the afternoon is pretty far advanced; and as I have a long lecture to study and two letters to write, I should have spent too much time already, if I had not been writing to you: as it is, I hardly know how to break off.

* A son of the Rev. David Some, who died at an early age in 1727.

I shall expect an answer in a few days, which need only be directed to me at Mr. Jennings's in Hinckley. I beg that you will not delay writing, if you would not have me believe that you have forgotten the most affectionate of your friends, and the humblest of your servants,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P.S. When last in London, I was several times in Mr. Wright's company. I was extremely pleased to hear him speak of you with much tenderness and respect. He inquired, whether I kept up any correspondence with you, or had heard any thing of your present character; and you may be sure, that neither truth nor friendship would permit me to say any thing that could displease him.

TO MRS. LEWIS.

MADAM,

Hinckley, Oct. 13, 1722.

A LITTLE accidental business which I did not expect, and which would not admit of delay, hindered me from sending you the sermons so soon as I promised and intended; and I am very sensible, that now they are come, they need a great deal of apology. You will easily perceive by their shortness that they are only an abridgment; but I have enlarged something more in the reflections than in transcribing the former part, because I know that you, madam, can ap-

prehend an argument in fewer words than most of my auditory could ; and because we are all more inclined to neglect important truths than to disbelieve them. I was obliged to write very fast, and am afraid you will be puzzled to read it.

I will assure you, madam, I should never have thought of troubling you with these plain discourses, which have little more than an honest intention to recommend them, if it had not been at your express desire. I heartily wish that the perusal of these imperfect hints may be of some use to excite in your mind a lively sense of the divine omniscience, and to advance those holy dispositions which it is our most important business to cultivate in this world, and which alone can prepare us for the happiness of the next. I am confident you have good nature enough to pardon a great many defects that you will meet with, and beg you to accept of this little instance of attention as a proof of that sincerity and respect with which I am,

Madam,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

The turnover* you sent me is charming, and extremely admired by every body: I heartily wish that I knew how to say something very handsome in return for the pains you have taken about it. I know I am but a very awkward fellow at a compliment; and therefore, without aiming at any thing so sublime, I will only tell you plainly that it is so pretty I should value it highly though done by a stranger, and that I have so much respect for Clio that I am exceedingly fond of it as being her work.

I am, dear Madam,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. HUGHES.

DEAR SIR,

Hinckley, 1722.

I ACKNOWLEDGE there is a great deal of spirit in the turn you give to the concluding words of my letter, though it be extremely different from the sense in

* This was an article of dress which hung over the shoulders, something in the way of a shirt-collar turned down. It was often richly embroidered, and no inelegant addition to the costume of the day. Turnovers may frequently be noticed as represented in pictures of that date. They may also be observed as worn by our old acquaintance, Piscator, Venator, and Auceps, as they are seen trudging along by Tottenham Cross on "a fine fresh May morning," in the frontispiece to the *Contemplative Man's Recreation*, by that hearty old friend of our boyhood, Master Isaac Walton.

which I meant them. You tell me that I am a good preacher, but a very bad prophet, when I say that you will quickly understand French better than I do. I am very much obliged to you for giving me a character, which I should otherwise, perhaps, have been puzzled to make out a title to; but you must give me leave to say, that in the latter part of your sentence you hardly do me justice. It is true, I do not lay claim to the gift of prophecy; but I think I shall be very capable of supporting it, if all my predictions are as well made out as that which concerns you. I assure you, that though I judge by your own account, which is expressed in the most modest terms, you have already attained a much better acquaintance with the French language than I can possibly pretend to. It is true, I have had an opportunity of conversing with several French people, and so am not entirely a stranger to the pronunciation: but I assure you that I never read half the books you mention. Indeed it shames me out of my own negligence when I consider the improvement you make, and the business you dispatch, while I am afraid I am not improving my time to half so good a purpose. Besides, the character that you give me of many of the writers you mention, which I know is entirely to be depended upon, will engage me to read them whenever they fall into my hands, especially Bouhours, Patrou, Pelisson, and St. Evremond.

I do not know what character my friends may have given you of my Sermons; but I am sure, if it be a very advantageous one, it will be my most prudent

way to take care not to undeceive you by preaching before you ; for if I may be admitted to be any judge of my own performances, they will by no means answer your expectations. They are all upon the plainest and most practical subjects ; and it is happy if they be at all calculated, as I am sure they were principally intended, to inform the judgment and awaken the consciences of the lowest of the people, and to fix their resolution for a course of rational, steady, and undissembled piety. It is not because I despise the charms of eloquence, that I have entirely laid them aside, but because I know that I am not at all master of them, and so choose rather not to attempt them, than by an awkward imitation to darken the subject to the vulgar part of an audience, without approving myself to the nicer judgment of the more polite. In short, I am grown very familiar with the old Puritans, and consequently I am a great favourite with the old women ! Pray congratulate me upon this good fortune, which is entirely beyond my expectation or my hope.

But after all, you must not imagine that I have entirely lost all relish for finer compositions ; on the contrary, I assure you that I attended on Dr. Latham's sermon at Leicester with pleasure, and frequently with transport. The most rational and pathological thoughts were delivered with such elegance, propriety, and harmony of language, as could not but charm even stupidity itself ; my attention was so entirely engaged, that I had no room for reflections of any other nature, except indeed for this one, " How

much does Mr. Hughes admire Dr. Latham, and how capable is Dr. Latham of relishing the performances of Mr. Hughes !”

You cannot imagine how much I miss your company at Hinckley. Mr. Cope left us at Christmas, and you know Mr. Some is not returned ; so that, in short, I have not one person in the house whom I have any intimate acquaintance with. Nature, you know, designed me for a sociable animal, and I am sure you will pity my misfortune. I am forced to converse with the dead, because I want agreeable company among the living ; and it is happy that I can meet with entertainment in the closet, when I can find none in the hall, the parlour, or the garden.

You inquire about Mr. Scott's* Poems. I only know in general, that he intends to print them by subscription ; but what the price is to be, or how the subscriptions are to be obtained, I have not yet heard. However, when I know, I will not fail to inform you. I am very glad to hear that you are commencing a familiarity with the Muses, because you are very well qualified to be a favourite with them. I assure you that I will give you my opinion of your performances, with a great deal of freedom, if you will honour me so far as to make me a judge of them. I know pretty well what I have to expect, and therefore long for a sight of them.

I am, dear Sir, yours, &c.

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

* Then a student at Kibworth.

TO MY SISTER.

DEAREST SISTER,

October 20, 1729.

You might very reasonably conclude that I was uneasy at being so long without hearing from you ; but I will assure you, I know you too well to suspect that there was any thing of unkindness in the case. I remembered that a great many little accidents might occasion delay ; but I was sometimes afraid you might be ill, and that made me impatient to hear how you did. The books you sent me were exactly right, and I am particularly glad of Clark's Annotations on the Old Testament, which will be of more use to me than any of the rest. The Essay on Free-thinking was written by the famous Mr. Collins, and has been agreeable enough to some of my companions. If I had written before I received them, it would have prevented the inconvenience of your parting with the fifth volume of Hall's Contemplations ; for, a little after the date of my last, I bought a large folio of his works, which, among a great many other things, contains all his Contemplations. It cost me but six shillings, which is at the rate of about twenty pages for a penny.

You sent me a vast deal of ill news, which I am very sorry to hear. I never expected my cousin Doddridge would make any thing of his house ; and if his wife dies, I hope he will bear it like a man ; for it would not be the worst affliction that could possibly befall him.

I do not at all wonder to hear that your good friends are disgusted at the remarks upon Mr. Wright's sermon; for orthodoxy and good sense are not the most intimate friends. But Mr. Wright's reputation is above the attack of any of Mr. Brag's admirers. You see his zeal for Mr. Horseman.

I cannot positively determine, whether I have met with my ideal mistress or not. But I will assure you I am a little apt to suspect it. It may not be convenient to be too particular in your inquiries; but there is really a charming girl in the neighbourhood of Leicester, that has some little resemblance, as far as I can remember, and if I were at leisure to attend to impressions of that nature, seems very well qualified to make an important conquest. I will not give you any description of her, because I know you will fancy it extravagant, and I shall fancy it defective. It is more than enough to tell you, that Mrs. Jennings says she could almost be in love with her herself. She is, unfortunately, one of the numerous offspring of a dissenting minister, otherwise you might hope to see her at Hampstead. You are really admirably good at giving advice, and so I desire that you will treat this head at large in your next letter. "Poor child!" says Mrs. Nettleton. Well, I ask her pardon heartily, and pray tell her that the business is not far gone. My pretty pupil has been here once; but she has not done herself the honour of receiving any of my instructions. I expect her immediately after Christmas; and she is really a dangerous sort of a companion. May it not then be hoped that the charms of the one may fortify me against the fascination of the other,

as the coffin of the Arabian impostor is fabled to be held in suspension by the force of opposite magnets. However, in the meantime, I need not be much concerned, for indeed I have so much business that I have not time to be in love if I would, and I hope it will not be too late a twelvemonth hence. So much for love.

Now for preaching. I told you, before, that I liked your advice very well. The people at Hinckley have a great deal of good nature mingled with their Christianity. And though, since I wrote to you, I have preached two sermons about the omniscience of God, from Prov. xv. 3, and 1 Cor. xxviii. 5, in which those doctrines that are purely evangelical could have but very little room, yet I do not find they charge me with shaking an empty bottle. But indeed their humour is quite of another kind. They are ready to take every thing by the best handle, and encourage a young beginner perhaps more than they ought.

I am sorry Mrs. Nettleton and you are likely to be alone all the winter. I wish I could send you my mistress to keep you company. She is very young, and might profit by your instructions. I know you cannot imagine what occasion there was to mention her again, nor indeed can I. But I think, since it is written, I had better let it stand than to make a blot of above a line and a half; for, alas! there are too many blots already.

I have not received a letter from Mr. Clark since I came to Hinckley. I know there was no absolute necessity for telling you that; but if you will have a long letter, you must expect a good deal of nonsense.

I am confident I have satisfied all your expectations of that nature, and so I can subscribe myself with a very good grace, though a very bad pen, and at proper distance,

Your most affectionate Brother,

and obedient Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. CLARK.

REV. SIR,

December 1, 1722.

I do not doubt but you received my last, of the 22nd of September, which I directed to be left for you in Trinity-Lane. I there gave you an account of our settlement at Hinckley, the occasion of my preaching, and the course of our studies this half year. For many weeks I have expected an answer with a great deal of impatience. You know, sir, I am always heartily glad to hear from you; and so, to be sure, must be a little uneasy at a silence of more than five months. I am not so ceremonious as to defer writing any longer, because I have an affair of some little importance to communicate to you, and should be glad of your advice.

Mr. Jennings's pupils never preach any where out of the verge of their own congregation, till they have been examined by a committee of the neighbouring ministers, who are chosen for that purpose at a general county meeting. The time of this examination is

in the pupils' choice. Now I leave it to your determination, whether I shall be examined immediately after Christmas, or defer it to the last month of my course. Mr. Jennings is for hastening it, because he thinks, by preaching abroad, I may get a better acquaintance in the neighbourhood. Kibworth is not yet provided with a minister, and they are pretty urgent for occasional supplies from our house. And then he fancies riding will be good for my health. What there is in these arguments I leave you to judge. I am sure there is at least one considerable objection, and that is, that I have neither great coat, boots, spurs, nor whip, nor so much as a Bible big enough to hold my notes; and so I am but poorly equipped for an itinerant preacher. I resolve, however, to do nothing of this kind without your consent and approbation. As to the present question I am perfectly indifferent; but I must desire your answer pretty quickly, for there will be a meeting of Ministers at Leicester on the 5th of January, and then the time and place are to be fixed.

I should be glad to hear in your next, how you intend to dispose of me after I have finished my course here; whether I am to spend a few months more with Mr. Jennings, or may hope to have my education carried on at some other place; whether, if neither of these plans can be brought about, I am to be fixed in a private family, and preach now and then, or am likely to be more constantly engaged. I should be very well pleased with any of the former, but have no inclination for the last, if it can conveniently be avoided. Perhaps, sir, you cannot positively

determine, but I suppose you can give a pretty probable guess ; and I will assure you I do not make the inquiry out of mere curiosity, but that I may be directed in the choice of my private studies next half year, in which, by the way, I shall have much time for such duties. I know, that whichever of these may happen, it is my business to improve the remainder of this year as well as I can ; but it is plain, that each of these circumstances will require my application to studies of a different kind ; and I desire you would give me your advice how, in any of these cases, I may employ my time to the best advantage.

I do not know that I have ever been more frugal in my expenses, since I came to Mr. Jennings's, than I have been of late, and yet I have been forced to take four guineas, since the date of my last. One half-guinea was spent in articles of dress, and the greatest part of another in necessary journeys ; one to Leicester to take the oaths and subscribe the articles*, which cost me six shillings, and another to Mount Sorrel, to a meeting of ministers.

Since the middle of September we have dispatched the remainder of our ecclesiastical history, and a little sketch of the ancient philosophy, principally taken from Stanly and Bacon. In divinity we have finished a summary of scripture ethicks ; viz. the means of cultivating religion, the sabbath, the resurrection and future state, superior natural grace,

* A legal qualification, without which a Nonconformist could not preach in safety.

perseverance, and the assurance of faith. I cannot pretend to give you an account of my tutor's opinions in all these particulars. However, I am still further confirmed in the truth and justice of that character of him and his lectures, which I gave you in my last. I have made two theological theses, one about original sin, and the other on the worship of Christ, and four more sermons; one on maintaining continual communion with God, Psalm lxxiii. 23; two on the omniscience of God, from Prov. xv. 3, 1 Cor. ii. 9; and the last, on a regard to the invisible world, from 2 Cor. iv. 18. The people are, generally speaking, candid and attentive; not bigoted to any particular subjects or phrases, but heartily pleased with the assurance of honesty and seriousness; and it is principally owing to this, that these plain, artless discourses have met with much better acceptance than I could have expected.

Our new meeting-place is now finished, and was opened last Lord's day. My tutor preached a sermon in the morning proper to the occasion; and therefore, I did not think it fit to take any notice of it in my sermon in the afternoon. Though the place be pretty large, it was very much crowded both parts of the day.

The postman will be here quickly, and so I cannot give you a particular account of our private studies. Long lectures, disputations, and sermons do not leave us much spare time; but most of that which remains is spent in the scriptures, and practical divinity, and some volumes of Boyle's Lectures in vindication of

revealed religion. The classics, the Spectator, essays, poems, and travels serve for the entertainment of our idle hours. I ask your pardon for detaining you so long, but I write the more at large, that I may not trouble you too often.

I am, Reverend Sir,

Your most obliged Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. ROBERTS.

Dec. 8, 1722.

TO MY HONOURED AND MUCH RESPECTED AUNT, MRS.
REBECCA ROBERTS, AS A SMALL TOKEN OF MY
DUTY AND AFFECTION.

I HAVE really such a sincere respect for my mamma, and such a high opinion of her condescension and good nature, that, as you very well know, I approach her with confidence and freedom, yet I dare not trust her with a most important secret, which I am now going to open to you. If I were even at Bethnal-Green, I should be half an hour before I could bring it out, and at last, I should perhaps be so much embarrassed, that it is a thousand to one you would not understand me; but, being all alone in my study, and almost a hundred miles off, I can give it utterance in three words. In short Madam, *I—am—in—love*,—and that is all. And, you will say, enough too. And yet, upon second thoughts, that is not all neither:

for I am most *violently* in love with a charming girl that lives in the neighbourhood of Leicester, about seventeen years of age, and, to borrow an Arabian phrase, as beautiful as the moon in her fulness.

We shall have a great deal to say of her both now and hereafter; and so, for distinction and decorum, we will call her Clarinda. How I became acquainted with her is not at all material: it is sufficient that I now know her, and know her so well, that I hardly know myself.

I have frequently told you, that I have a heart exactly prepared to receive the fondest and tenderest impressions. But Clarinda has charms that would awaken the most stupid, and subdue the most obdurate. Clarinda is the darling of the old, and the joy of the young; the idol of our sex, and the envy of her own. You see my style begins to grow exalted, and my sentiments rapturous. But, *en vérité*, she is such a girl, that language cannot paint.

And now, madam, do you judge, what work such a *dreadful*, lovely creature must create in the soft, sensitive breast of your dutiful nephew. Reason and Philosophy yielded at her first appearance; and, when they afterwards rallied their forces, it was only that they might receive a more signal defeat.

I own, madam, that your letters have done me considerable service; for who can resist the force of reason, and the charms of wit, when communicated with so much freedom and good nature; but, as soon as those dear papers are laid aside, I forget every thing but Clarinda. I dream of her in the night; and rave of her in the day. If my tutor asks me a question

about predestination, I answer him, that Clarinda is the prettiest creature in the world! Or, if I sit down to make a sermon against transubstantiation, I cannot forbear cautioning my hearers against the excesses of love.

Now and then, after a long course of abstinence and mortification, I get a lucid interval for a few moments; but if I touch a romance or a play, drink a glass of wine or take a cup of chocolate, I presently relapse. I am, at this time, tolerably serene, and therefore, I earnestly entreat you to tell me what I must do. Recollect I have a wonderful opinion of your skill, or I should not put myself into your hands; but I beg that you will use me with a great deal of tenderness, or I shall certainly be killed outright.

I do not inquire how I may gain my mistress, which, perhaps, might be very possible,—but how I may conquer this impetuous, ungovernable passion. It will certainly be a hard task, but I see that it is a very necessary one; for, in the first place, I have not the least thought of marrying till near thirty, unless I have a very clear and undeniable *call*, which, I think, will not be these ten years. And a more important consideration remains to be told: this dear, charming Clarinda, with all her wit, beauty, and tenderness, good breeding and piety, is,—I am sorry to say it, but *she* is the daughter of a dissenting minister, that has half a dozen children more to provide for! O aunt! why have not I five hundred a year, that I might marry a girl of a small fortune, without ruining both her and myself?

You see I have still room remaining for natural reason and common sense. Let me then entreat you to confirm them by sending me an answer, and that in a few hours, if you would not have it come too late. In the mean time, take heed how you love yourself. Ladies have strong passions, or my philosophy fails me. I know you have a great deal of good sense to manage them, but I know by experience, that they are very ungovernable things. Remember this, as the last advice of

Your unfortunate Nephew and obedient Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. I have just heard from Clarinda. But alas! what is that to you? Remember, however, that the inconsistency of a Lover is always pardonable.

TO MRS. CLARK.

DEAR CLIO,

Jan. 5. 1723.

Your thoughts are as agreeable upon every subject, as your person is in every dress. I have some of your letters by me which are written with the utmost gaiety and freedom. The subject of your last is serious and important, and the style is proportionally elevated. Each of these strains has its peculiar charms; and you, madam, are mistress of all that is charming in either.

It is now Sunday evening, and but a few hours have elapsed since I came from the sacrament, and yet I can sit down to write you an answer without the least scruple; for the nature of your letter, as well as the solemnity of the day, will be sufficient to give my thoughts a grave turn, and I hope you will excuse me, if I should fall into some reflections which may look a little like a sermon, and contain more divinity than gallantry or politeness.

Your reflections upon the love of God are great and feeling; and what you say about the nature of love towards his creatures is so tender and pathetic, that I easily conclude you speak from experience. I am now in too grave a humour to rally, and therefore, I hope you will believe me, when I assure you, that I was not at all in earnest in what I said about Clarinda. It is true she is a very pretty girl, and there are a great many circumstances in her character that I am very well pleased with; but there is not the least intimacy between us, and the utmost extent of my passion was only the entertainment of a roving imagination, or, at best, designed to give you a little innocent amusement. But yet, madam, though Clarinda be little more than a name, yet it is very certain, that I enter very fully into the spirit of your charming sentiments; for, though I have no mistress, yet I have a few darling friends, and I am sure Clio is one of them: and it is plain to me that, among you, you have more of my affection than any creature can possibly deserve. Too many fond hopes of happiness are laid up in you, and consequently from you,

though you are some of the best people I ever met with in the world, yet, even from you, I meet with frequent disappointment. It is true, that as Clio lives at a distance, is always in good humour when I see her, and frequently favours me with her dear letters, I have some of the sweetest enjoyments of friendship with her; but still, the pangs of parting and the impatience of absence embitter even these. And yet, pardon me, my charmer, pardon me, if I confess, that if I were to converse more intimately with you, I believe I should meet with greater uneasiness. All my present happiness is treasured in my friends; and, for that very reason, you cannot imagine how frequently they discompose me. I feel their afflictions more than my own, and am tormented with a thousand imaginary fears upon their account, which my fondness, and not my reason, suggest. Every thing that looks like a slight or a neglect from them touches me to the quick; and while I imagine they are out of humour, I am so far from being cheerful, that I can hardly be good-natured. If they look upon me a little more coldly than ordinarily, while they keep up their fondness for another, I am distracted with jealousy, and a thousand minute occurrences, that others take no notice of, are to me some of the most solid afflictions of life. They unfit me for pleasure and business; nay, God forgive me, they unfit me for devotion. God! and the important concerns of the eternal world are neglected, and almost forgotten, while these lovely trifles are admired and pursued. Pardon me, Clio, that I call you a trifle, for such, indeed, I must

think you, though you were an incarnate angel, when compared with an Almighty Friend! and the hope of a glorious Immortality.

And now, if the inordinate love of the most excellent creatures has so many fatal consequences, how just and how charming are your reflections. If our souls are formed for love, let us learn to place our supreme affection upon our Creator; for it is that alone that can afford us lasting satisfaction. And certainly, if we could but persuade ourselves to love the blessed God as we ought, the happiness of this life, as well as the hope of the next, would be fixed upon the most solid and unshaken basis. We should have all the transports of the most unbounded passion without any of its anguish and perturbation. He has no sorrow to be condoled—no unkindness to be suspected—no change to be feared. The united powers of the creation cannot give him one moment's uneasiness, nor separate us one moment from his presence and his favour; but the dear object of our wishes and our hopes would be for ever happy and for ever our own. We may converse with him in the most intimate and endearing manner, in every place and in every circumstance of life. Every affliction would then be light, and every duty would be easy. How ardently should we embrace every opportunity of doing some little matter to testify our respect and affection for him; and what a relish would it give to every common enjoyment of life, to consider that it came from his hand, and that he sent it as a small token of his love, and as the

pledge of something infinitely more valuable ! Death itself would be unspeakably desirable, when we could consider it in this view, but as retiring with the best of our friends into a nobler apartment to spend an eternity in his delightful presence, without the least interval of sorrow, absence, or indifference. It is a happy condition ; but alas, Clio, when shall we arrive at it ? I have often thought, that affectionate tempers, like yours and mine, are well turned for the most elevated devotion. But we cannot expect it, at least for any continuance, till we have regulated and subdued every meaner passion.

I have indulged in these reflections till I am afraid I have tired you ; at least, I am sure, I ought to ask pardon for the length of my letter ; and therefore the remaining part of yours cannot receive a very particular answer. I heartily join with you in lamenting the divisions of the London ministers, and beg that God would pour out a better spirit upon them, a spirit of love, and a sound mind ; *orthodoxy of temper*, as well as orthodoxy of belief*.

* An allusion to a proposed subscription to articles of belief, advanced by certain bigots of those times, with the view of enforcing high Calvinism as a standard of faith among the English dissenters. For this purpose the catechism of the Scotch church was brought forward as a model, and sundry convocations were held in London on the subject. It providentially happened that some of the leading Nonconformists were not unanimous as to points of a speculative character, and more particularly as to the doctrine of the Trinity. These divines found liberty of conscience too essential for their own comfort to feel justified in forging shackles for the minds of other men. A majority, therefore, remained to garrison the old citadel of the dissenting cause, Theological Integrity, or in other

I am very sorry to hear that Mrs. Clark has been ill, and hope she has been perfectly recovered a long time ago. I desire my humble service to her and to all my friends; and am, with the utmost affection and sincerity,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

Sunday night, 10 o'clock.

TO MY SISTER.

DEAR SISTER,

January 26, 1723.

I RECEIVED both your letters and the parcel; and though I have a great deal of business upon my hands, yet I steal a little time to write to you. I would have stayed for a more convenient season, but you tell me you shall not be easy without a speedy answer; and you are such an excellent sister, that I should be very inexcusable, if I gave you any uneasiness which it lay in my power to prevent. Be-

words, a perfect unison between the private faith and public declarations of a preacher. It may be proper to add, that although the object was lost as a public measure, yet it was rigorously enforced by peculiar congregations; and that a leaven of the same spirit has survived even to the present day; when men are sometimes found sufficiently rash to enter upon the ministerial charge with a declaration in their mouths, that they have wound up their belief to a certain point, from which it shall neither retrograde nor advance.

sides, I hope this will come without charge, for I intend to inclose it in a frank, which Mr. Jennings has given me for Mr. Clark.

You might reasonably conclude that I wished for an answer to my last letter with a great deal of impatience; but, as I am so happy as always to hope the best, and seldom to discompose myself about uncertainties, I do not usually impute the silence of my friends either to their illness or unkindness, if I can possibly account for it in any other way. It came into my head that you had heard from Mr. Clark, and so deferred writing till my linen was ready. However, that I might be sure, I intended to address you again by the very next post, if I had not heard from you just when I did.

You know I could not but be pleased with my handkerchiefs and stocks, and so have nothing more to say about them, but that I heartily thank you for making them. All the reward that I can promise you is, that you shall make my wedding shirts, and that I will give you a pair of kid gloves. How long you may stay for them I cannot certainly tell, for nothing of that nature is yet going forward. As for my visionary mistress, we shall dispatch her in a few words. I never saw her but once. She is now removed into Nottinghamshire; and it is ten to one that I shall never see her again. Miss Kitty stands the fairest chance to succeed her at present; and to tell you the truth, I fancy Mrs. Jennings begins to suspect it, for she has deferred inviting her to Hinckley till after next Whitsuntide. She pretends

there is no room to lodge her; and that is true. Nay, to my misfortune, I am the unhappy instrument of keeping her away. For the best bed-chamber is fallen to my share. My companions are ready to envy my fortune, for it is a very handsome chamber, and well furnished. I have a neat blue camblet bed, an elbow chair, half a dozen little ones, a black table, a chest of drawers, and a large looking-glass; besides the convenience of a fire-place, which you know is very considerable. But to enjoy her company, I would willingly retire to that little miserable hole where I was before; though I had nothing there but an awkward press-bed, a broken chair, and a worm-eaten board, instead of a table. And yet I will assure you I am not at all in love; but only esteem her as an excellent friend.

I am the more concerned at my disappointment, because I really want company. This looks like a strange complaint in such a family as ours. But I will assure you that it is not without reason; Mrs. Jennings is always either busy or tired. And as for my fellow-pupils, some of them have but a moderate share of common sense. Some of them are of a very unhappy natural temper; and most of them are perfect strangers to every thing that looks like good breeding and politeness. Mr. Berry, Mr. Hodge, and Mr. Statham are incomparably the best; but they are all three very close, silent, and reserved. Mr. Cope is gone, and Mr. Some, a young gentleman of a great deal of good sense, and a cheerful, open, friendly temper, has been several weeks absent in a very indifferent state of health. So that though

I keep upon very civil terms with all, I am intimate with nobody but Mrs. Jennings.

I am to be examined to-morrow by a committee of ministers chosen for that purpose at the general meeting. I know the temper of the men, and the nature of the thing so well, that I have no uneasy apprehensions about it. But there are some little preparations to be made that require my attendance, and oblige me to break off without staying to answer your last so particularly as I could wish. Pray give my service to Mrs. Nettleton and my brother. I heartily thank him for his obliging letter, and will not fail to answer it in a few weeks, when Mr. Jennings goes to town, and I have another opportunity of sending to you by the penny-post. In the mean time, my dear, should any thing material happen, you will let me hear from you, which you may assure yourself will always be very agreeable to me. My service to Mrs. D., Mrs. H., and Mrs. K. I heartily wish them joy of their kids, and am glad to hear that our species increases so fast. I am obliged to Mrs. Banks for her kind invitation, and shall not fail to wait upon her with pleasure the next time I come to Hampstead; but I cannot possibly guess when that will be. In the mean time you will present my humble service and thanks. Excuse my writing so ill, for it is almost dark.

I am,

Your affectionate Brother

and obedient humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S.—I forgot one very important piece of news ; and that is, that I am *credibly* informed, that I am just going to be married to a mercer's daughter of Hinckley !—There are four sisters, and I am pretty intimate with them all, because they are good-natured airy girls, and the only creatures that look like young ladies in the whole congregation. I cannot say how far this report is to be relied upon, because I could not presently guess which of them had been assigned me ; and yet it seems I had courted her four months, and matters were concluded on all hands. I beg your pardon for not asking your consent. But, as I have not yet asked hers, I hope it is excusable. When I began I did not think of writing ten lines ; but you see my fondness and impertinence have carried me on to the end of the paper, which I hope you will excuse.

TO MR. CLARK.

REV. SIR,

January 28, 1723.

It was with a great deal of pleasure that I received your letter of December the 8th. I am very much obliged to you for the tender concern you express for me, and the excellent and seasonable advice which you give me. May I always so digest and retain it, as ever to carry about with me an humble sense of my own insufficiency, a cheerful dependance upon the assistance of the Divine Grace, and an af-

fectionate concern for the glory of my Redeemer, and the happiness of my fellow-creatures. It is true, that my good tutor, whom I shall always respect as one of my best friends, is always ready to give me such cautions and admonitions as he thinks necessary ; and then he has that happy art, which so few besides Mr. Jennings and Mr. Clark can pretend to, of giving the plainest and most sincere advice with all the goodnature and decorum that one could desire or imagine. However, sir, I hope you will not write the seldomer upon that account. You may sometimes fall into reflections which I have not heard from him ; and when it happens otherwise, it will be a pleasure and an advantage to me to observe how exactly you concur in sentiment.

One reason for my answering your letter something sooner, perhaps, than I should otherwise have done, is to transmit to you the following bill, which I received from Mr. Jennings presently after Christmas : To Christmas, 1722 ; half a year's board and tuition, eight pounds ten shillings ; Spanheim's Elenchus, five shillings and three-pence, exchange of a Hebrew Bible, four shillings and sixpence ; Dupin's Ecclesiastical History, ten shillings and sixpence ; for a Gown*, one pound fourteen shillings and twopence ;

* The gown worn by the Nonconformist ministers of that period was frequently of a dark blue ; a colour chosen from its being that of the cloak used in the costume of Geneva : a city so long a place of refuge to the reformers that it may be termed the cradle of the protestant faith.

One of the family pictures represents Dr. Doddridge as wearing a gown of this sort, a flowing wig, and bands a little wavy. The last

in money, three pounds three shillings ; in all fourteen pounds seven shillings and five-pence, payable to Mr. Clark of London. The books are such as we read in our course ; and which Mr. Jennings thought proper to provide for us himself. My old Hebrew Bible was in a very scurvy condition, as it had been used as a school-book before it came into my hands. In some places it was hardly legible, and therefore I dare say you will not blame my parting with it. Mr. Jennings himself set the price of the exchange, and I think it was reasonable enough. My gown had lasted me two years, and had been turned and mended several times, and was at first but an ordinary calimanco of eighteen-pence a yard, so that it was very necessary to have another. I am not aware of any considerable expense that could have been retrenched. I have always endeavoured to avoid every thing that looks like extravagance ; and you may depend upon it shall continue to do so. I shall be obliged to be pretty often abroad this half year : but I have some friends in the congregation who will sometimes accommodate me with their horses ; and I hope that most of my journeys will pay their own charges. Last Thursday my class-fellow, Mr. Some, and I were examined by

circumstance may be considered a token of liberality, as a want of starch might then be said to indicate a lack of high orthodoxy ! a phrase, by the by, as synonymous with intolerance ~~as~~ opposed to genuine Christianity.

In the *simplicity of modern days*, dissenting pastors have very generally thrown aside gowns of every sort, although their decorous effect is self-evident ; and these gentlemen have scrupulously retained the black clerical garb of the olden time.

his father, Mr. Bridgen, and Mr. Norris, three neighbouring ministers, remarkable for their affability, candour, and catholicism, as well as their learning and good sense. They were pleased to declare themselves thoroughly satisfied; and we are to receive a certificate of approbation and recommendation from all the ministers of the county next general meeting; that is, about the middle of May. In the meantime we take our turns, with two more, for the supply of Kibworth.

My sister has sent me the melancholy news of Mr. Clark's death; and I hope, sir, you will believe, that I have so much sympathy and gratitude as heartily to share in the sorrows of an excellent family to which I have so many very considerable obligations.

Mr. Jennings will be in town about the latter end of February, and in his way will call upon you. I then intend to trouble him with a few lines, and shall therefore say nothing more about the present course of our studies. Pray, sir, give my humble service to Mr. Downe's family, and to all my friends at London or St. Albans. If you happen to go to London soon, and can find it convenient to make Hampstead in your way, I would beg the favour of you to deliver the inclosed to my sister, otherwise you will please to send it by the penny-post.

I am, Reverend Sir,

Your most obliged and most humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. Mr. and Mrs. Jennings give their service to all whom they know at St. Albans. Mr. Burroughs and I expected to see Mr. Earl and Mr. Thomas down this Christmas, for I think they promised us a visit. I mention your calling at Hampstead, because my sister is very desirous of the pleasure of your company.

TO MRS. CLARK.

DEAR CLIO,

Feb. 11, 1723.

I DO not question but you received my letter much about the time that yours came to my hands, in which I think I mentioned the accident by which it was delayed. I am sorry when such things as these happen ; but hope you will never imagine they are owing to any forgetfulness or neglect of you : for I assure you, on the contrary, that I love my dearest Clio with the utmost sincerity and tenderness ; and that I think myself extremely obliged and honoured by her correspondence. I have spent many a cheerful hour with you, and therefore it is but just to give me a portion of your grief : but though I tenderly sympathize in your sorrows, yet I have no cause to complain ; for I feel that there is a rational and manly pleasure even in those that seem at first sight the most melancholy offices of friendship. Methinks, as Watts exclaims, upon another occasion,

“ There's a soft pleasure in the pain,
And tears have their own sweetness too !”

That you, madam, are affectionately concerned for the death of an excellent father, is agreeable to the dictates of decency, reason, and Christianity, as well as the inseparable consequence of your own tenderness and duty. As I know, however, by my own repeated experience, how difficult it is to restrain the excesses of passionate grief, I cannot forbear giving you a general caution to be upon your guard against it. The subject is so familiar to my thoughts that I could easily expatiate upon it ; but every letter must not be a sermon. I therefore wave all further discourse upon the matter ; partly because I know there is such a thing in the world as awakening sorrow, while we are endeavouring to compose it ; and partly, because I know that I am writing to a lady whose natural good sense is capable of furnishing her with the most proper and philosophical considerations ; and who, I am persuaded, is no stranger to the much nobler supports of Christianity ! to those strong and divine consolations, with which a merciful God comforts the hearts of his mourning children, and secures them from being overwhelmed by even the heaviest calamities of human life.

I hope, madam, that kind Providence, which lays no burthen upon us that is disproportionate to our strength, has supported and recovered your agreeable sister from the threatening distemper you mentioned in your last. May she long be continued the plea-

sure of her friends, the joy of her family, and the happiness of a much more deserving man than Mr. Jacomb. Indeed I heartily pray, that the variety of affliction with which you have been exercised may be sanctified by the Divine Grace to the ultimate advantage of your excellent family, which I sincerely love, and to which I am proud of being so very much obliged.

Certainly, Clio, if I were writing to any body else, I must make an apology for the length of my letter; but perhaps I ought rather to beg you to excuse its shortness. However, I must of necessity break off, for some urgent affairs require my present attendance; and yet I thought it best to write now, because I go from home to-morrow morning, and cannot exactly tell when I shall return. Let that excuse this hasty and confused manner of writing which I forced myself into, that a longer delay might not give you a shadow of a reason to suspect the least degree of coldness or indifference from your own

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. My humble service to Mrs. Elizabeth Clark. I heartily wish you both at Hinckley, for I grow stupid for want of agreeable company. I take it for granted, that you will answer both this and my last very speedily; and that I shall hear whether you know any thing of Mrs. Banks. My service to Mr. Whittingham and Dr. Avery.

tune to have the best chamber to myself. The lumber is removed, and the best bed left, with handsome furniture of every kind. I must be forced to quit it at Whitsuntide, but that is no very great affliction, for I have no thoughts of continuing any longer at Hinckley.

Mr. Richards goes on at the old rate. He is as great a favourite as ever, and as well deserves it. I intended to have said, he is as great a coxcomb and as great a favourite as others, which had been the truth, but charity prevailed. I miss your good company extremely, and will wait upon you at Findern as the spring advances.

I was examined about a month ago, and have preached at Kibworth and Nuneaton. Last Lord's day I supplied old Mr. Sanders's place, at Bedworth*, and, to my great surprise, met with a very candid acceptance.

All your friends are careful to inquire after you, and desire me to give their humble service.

I am, dear Sir,

Your affectionate Friend and humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P.S. We have heard nothing from Mr. Cope since he went away. Mrs. Lewis entertained me very kindly. She gives her service, and would have been glad of your company at Leicester.

* At that time held by a congregation of bigoted Calvinists.

TO MY BROTHER.

DEAR BROTHER,

February 27, 1793.

YOUR letters are always very agreeable, and I heartily thank you for the last. I have been looking over some copies of old letters, and do not find that I have written to you since I came to Hinckley. If I have not, I heartily ask your pardon for the neglect; but I always thought that the first letter I had written from hence was double, part of it to my sister, and part to you.

I am very much obliged to you for the advice which you give me, with relation to the management of my voice in preaching. I am sure I have need enough of it, for it is very certain that I always speak a great deal too fast, and all my friends are so kind as to tell me of it.

Since my examination, I have not had much rest. The first Sunday after it, I preached for Mr. B. at Nuneaton. He has built a very pretty uniform meeting since you were there. I have seen him several times, both at Eaton and Hinckley, and have been extremely entertained with his company. He continues sprightly, notwithstanding his late illness, which has very much impaired his constitution. His old woman is still alive and comely; but so deaf that it is hardly possible to converse with her. He gives his hearty service to you, and will be glad to see you when you come into this part of the world.

About a fortnight ago I preached for old Mr. Sanders, at Bedworth. I knew the character of the people, and, as I was resolved not to purchase their approbation by any thing wild or enthusiastic, I concluded it would be hardly possible to please them; but as both the subjects were pretty evangelical, and I made but little use of my notes, I came off much better than I expected. One of the ruling elders, who, as Mr. Sanders afterwards informed me, thinks himself well acquainted with the affairs both of kingdoms and of churches! and who, if I mistake not, is by trade a shoemaker, came to me after the meeting was over, and told me, that he heartily prayed God to give me as good acceptance in other places as I had met with at Bedworth, which I will assure you was no small surprise.

I go on very agreeably in my studies. I have almost finished Mr. Jennings's system of divinity; and the better I am acquainted with it, the more I admire it. He does not entirely accord with the system of any particular body of men; but is sometimes a Calvinist, sometimes a Remonstrant, sometimes a Baxterian, and sometimes a Socinian, as *truth* and *evidence* determine him. He always inculcates it upon our attention, that the scriptures are the only standard of orthodoxy, and encourages the utmost freedom of inquiry. He furnishes us with all kinds of authors upon every subject, without advising us to skip over the heretical passages for fear of infection. It is evidently his main care to inspire us with sentiments of CATHOLICISM, and to arm us against that

zeal, which is not according to knowledge. His instructions on preaching are rational, accurate, and important. I think you have seen some of them already. He has lately given us some other public discourses upon that subject, which I will communicate to you at Whitsuntide, and I do not question but that you will thoroughly approve them.

Our academical business is grown pretty easy ; for we have in our course only four lectures a week ; but then I am going over the divinity course a second time with Mr. Burroughs's class, and so have lectures with them every day except Thursday. Once a fortnight I make a thesis, and a sermon about once a month. I am obliged to be pretty frequently abroad, and Mr. Jennings has just set up a weekly lecture for young people, in which I am to take my turn. So that you see, one way or another, my time is pretty well filled up ; and I have but little left for the study of the languages. However, I resolve to apply myself to them in good earnest, as soon as I have done with Hinckley ; particularly, if it is possible, I will get a tolerable acquaintance with the Greek ; and as I know none more capable of directing me, I shall beg the favour of your instructions and advice.

I am very sorry to hear that the disputes between our dissenting brethren at London keep up so high. I know a young man's reputation is soon overset, and therefore I resolve not to concern myself in the business. It is impossible that I should do any service on either side, and I may easily prejudice my own

usefulness, and therefore I shall content myself with being a silent wellwisher to the interests of liberty and peace. We have no disputes on that matter hereabout. A neighbouring gentleman once endeavoured to introduce a subscription, but it was speedily overruled by the interposition of Mr. Some, of Harborough, Mr. Norris, of Welford, and Mr. Jennings.

I desire, sir, that you would give my humble service to Mrs. Nettleton; some other remarks I shall transmit to my sister. I am ashamed of the length of this letter, and shall therefore trouble you with no more impertinence at this time, from

Dear Sir,

Your affectionate Brother and humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

FROM THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK.

DEAR PHIL.

St. Albans, 1723.

You may well wonder at my long continued silence. I blame myself for it; but it has not been owing to a disregard of you, for I have several times been going to write, but one thing or other has still hindered me. I had heard of your beginning to preach before I received your former letter, and was informed at the same time that it was with a good acceptance; as to the reasons of your beginning so soon I entirely rely upon your tutor's judgment.

Whatever acceptance you meet with, I trust you will consider as an argument to encourage your endeavours, after a still greater improvement of your talents; to which I assure myself Mr. Jennings's observations upon your performances and his advice will considerably contribute. One thing that young ministers have particular reason to study, is humility. Many are their temptations to vanity, especially if they have the advantages of superior ability and acceptance. Indulgence in this weakness will be a bar to the divine influence, for God resisteth the proud, but gives more and more grace to the humble; it also lessens a man very much in the eyes of judicious persons, who, whatever artful methods are taken, will still be able to discover and despise it. It ordinarily also takes off from the vigour of a man's endeavours to make further advances to improve himself. It is good therefore to have our eyes very much upon our own defects, and to think how much we fall short of those excellent patterns, which we should be always proposing to our imitation. Let us not value ourselves upon, nor be much concerned about the opinions of men; but labour above all things after the divine approbation. It is also of great importance in all our ministerial performances, to have continually in view our great end, which is the advancement of the interests of religion, and the salvation of souls; and not only in the general, but in every particular ministration to awaken in our minds a very sensible concern about these matters. "O may I now be

so happy as to make and promote good impressions on those who hear me! to awaken some sinners, and to dispose others more effectually to the exercises of piety and holiness! What measures shall I take for that purpose?" See that in every sermon these ends be pursued with the greatest ardour. But I need not be particular in advice of this nature, as I am satisfied your tutor is not wanting in giving you all the admonitions and cautions that are necessary. It is, indeed, my entire confidence in him which makes me think it needless to give you my thoughts, and consequently I write but seldom.

As for your qualifying yourself to preach more frequently in the country, I leave it entirely to your tutor's discretion, who will, I doubt not, advise you for the best.

I am not able to determine in what manner you will be disposed of when your studies are finished at Kibworth. I should be glad to have your education continued longer at Mr. Jennings's, if the means could be found out; but, as some supplies will be withdrawn, I believe it will be necessary to enter upon some way in which you may be able to support yourself. If I could procure some agreeable family for you to be in, where you would not be obliged to preach constantly, but have time for your studies, I should advise that plan. But I shall consult Mr. Cotton and some other friends about it; and if Mr. Jennings should come to town this Christmas, I hope I shall have an opportunity of discoursing

on the affair with him. What expenses you find necessary for your accommodation, Mr. Jennings will still supply you with. I assure myself you will retrench every thing that is unnecessary, since money comes in but slowly. I shall take care to transmit what you desire to your sister. All here are well, and send their service to you ; and pray present mine to Mr. and Mrs. Jennings. I continue to recommend you and your studies to the divine blessing ; and heartily pray you may have the honour to be employed by our great Lord and Master considerably to advance his kingdom and interest in the world ; to see which will be an abundant recompence for whatever trouble I have been at upon your account.

I am your affectionate Friend,

S. CLARK.

TO MY SISTER.

DEAR SISTER,

Hinckley, 1723.

AFTER such a voluminous discourse addressed to my brother, you will not expect above three or four lines. Indeed I have not much to say. However, as I cannot let slip any opportunity of paying my respects to you, I must say something.

In the first place, I bless God I have had my health very well of late ; and having become a sort of itinerant preacher, I hope my pretty frequent

journeys on horseback may do something towards keeping me in tune. It is true, I am at present a little indisposed, but I hope I am still in a fair way of recovery, as you will perceive by the sequel of this discourse.

I told you in my last, that we had no room to entertain my pretty pupil; but I have had the pleasure of seeing her since that date. I lay three nights together at her father's house, and enjoyed several hours of her charming company, when the good old people were quiet in their bed. I think her in every respect much improved since I left Kibworth. I had the honour of carrying her an invitation to pass a few days at Hinckley while Mr. Jennings is absent, which she very readily accepted, and to-morrow is the happy day. I am to go to a meeting of ministers at Nuneaton in the morning, but I shall be in so much haste to come home again, that I will give my horse free permission to run away with me, if he will but bring me to Hinckley and to Kitty. Now, do you not imagine that a few kisses might be an admirable medicine for a cold?—She is, indeed, one of the most clever girls I ever saw, and will certainly make a second Mrs. Jennings, if her matrimonial education falls into good hands.

I suppose this letter will not be the less agreeable for coming by the penny post. If you would answer me in the same way, you need only enclose your letter in a case, directed to the Rev. Mr. John Jennings, at Mr. David Jennings's, in Red Lion Yard, near Wapping New Stairs, London. But

you must take care to send it before the 10th of March. If my brother can find time to write, I should be glad to hear from him. My humble service to all friends.

I am, dear Sister,

Your most affectionate Brother and Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. FARRINGTON.

HONOURED MADAM,

Hinckley, 1723.

IN the abundance of my duty and the extremity of the cold, I sit down to write you a letter; but as I cannot tell how long my brains or my fingers will hold out, and I have a great many things to say, perhaps it will be best to begin immediately, without any further preface.

In the first place, madam, I will remove the doubt about your brother Jesse, which seems to lie so very heavily on your mind, and which I entirely forgot in my last letter; and, perhaps, it had been as well if I had forgotten it now, for I can give but a very general account. It was so very late when I arrived at St. Albans, that prayers were almost ended when I got to Mr. Downe's. Your brother went up to bed immediately, and I was obliged to set out early the

next morning, so that I had no opportunity of asking him any questions whatever. I inquired of both his masters, by the by, what books he was reading, and, by their account, he has made a very good proficiency.

This most important business being disposed of, I propose to congratulate you upon your late pleasant journey, in which I can easily believe that Mr. Clark's company rendered you good entertainment.

I heartily thank you for your prayers and good advice, and I am sure I need the continuance of both. As for the infirmities of old age, I desire I may hear no more of them; for when my mamma begins to complain of such evils, her son must conclude they are not very far from him. In the meantime, I must endeavour to spend the little remainder of my youth orderly, and be looking out for a nurse for my more advanced years; and, indeed, as I am between twenty and thirty, it is time to think a little that way.

I condole with my cousin Robsons upon their confinement: you know, madam, it was a sad affliction to me that I did not see them the last time I was at London. I hope Providence will find out some way for their deliverance; and, in the meantime, I could suggest some very important considerations to make them easy, but refrain: for, on such a subject, there will be no end to my philosophy. However, if you can find any way to transmit them to Hinckley, one at a time, I have some things to communicate that may be much to their improvement. A few months

spent at an academy is a pretty part of a lady's education ; and if they please to accept of the proposal, my books and closet are at their service.

I acknowledge, madam, that your dutiful attendance upon my grandpapa is a very bright example, which you need not doubt that your children will imitate : but then it cannot be half so meritorious in us as in you ; for our mamma is, in every way, so valuable and agreeable in herself, and so kind and indulgent to us, that we must be monsters indeed, if we were not to endeavour to exceed each other in all expressions of grateful affection ; particularly, madam, you may assure yourself of this return from me, who am the most obliged of your sons and the humblest of your admirers.

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. SOME, JUN.

DEAR SIR,

Dec. 24, 1722.

THOUGH I have no very important business to write about, yet I will give you the trouble of a letter purely in the expectation of the pleasure of an answer. You may assure yourself that all your friends at Hinckley were heartily glad to hear that you had recovered your health. The young ladies you mention were particularly careful to inquire after you ;

and I can assure you, that you have been the subject of their discourse oftener than perhaps you imagine : they are charmed with your humour and your gallantry ; and if you should outstay your time ever so little, will certainly be jealous of some unknown face that detains you at Bowden.

I suppose you know that Mr. Richards succeeds Mr. Cope in his closet and chamber ; and I heartily congratulate you on that good fortune which has provided you with an agreeable companion, who is entirely master of every genteel and manly accomplishment ; and particularly so bright an example of an *indefatigable application* to study. You are so much my friend that I will not envy you this happiness : but remember that you will do a public and an irreparable injury if you engross the dear creature entirely to yourself. We entreat you then to allow us a few moments of his company, otherwise noise and grimace may grow unfashionable,—and a man may be forced to purchase the reputation of wit and humour, not by what he does, but by what he says ; and what an intolerable reproach that would be to the academy.

Mr. Cope left us this morning, and I think there were no tears shed on our side. If however his masterly sense and ready wit had been softened by a little more humanity and good nature, he would have been beloved as much as he is admired, and I should have missed his company almost as much as I do yours.

I assure you, sir, that I, like all the rest of our

family, long for your return to Hinckley; in the meantime I hope you will favour me with an answer very speedily. I am, with all respect and sincerity,

Dear Sir,

Your affectionate Friend and obedient Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. FARRINGTON.

February 27, 1728.

WHAT have I done to displease the dearest, best mamma in the world, that I have not heard from her in so many ages? It is impossible to express my uneasiness at her silence. I answered her last almost a quarter of a year ago, and yet I have not so much as heard whether she be alive or dead. If the infirmities of *old age*, which you talked of, have taken away the use of your limbs, surely, madam, you might have prevailed upon my aunt to have informed me of your misfortune, and I would not have failed to have sent you a most dutiful letter of condolence; but alas! my aunt is as unkind as my mother, and will not favour me with her advice, though I desired it with so much importunity; and although the circumstances of my case were so worthy of compassion. Will you drive me into the arms of Clarinda, to bury my sorrows in her beautiful bosom,

and to search in that charming friend for all that I enjoyed and have lost in you?

If you have any remaining affection for a dutiful son—nay, but common humanity and good nature, let me intreat you to write to me before you go to sleep: till then I remain, in the midst of ten thousand anxieties,

Honoured Madam,

Your most disconsolate Son

and unfortunate Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P.S. Humble duty to my aunt, and service to my sister and cousin Robson. If my aunt do not write to me by the next post—I wish her all the afflictions of another year of virginity.

TO MRS. CLARK.

DEAR CLIO,

Feb. 26, 1723.

I CANNOT persuade myself to omit this opportunity of paying my respects to you, though I have a great deal of necessary business upon my hands, and am not yet recovered from an indisposition that has lain upon me several days. I will not, as valetudinarians generally do, tire you with the particular symp-

toms of my distemper ; which at first I took for a pleurisy, but I have since found reason to believe, was only a violent cold ; and from which, I bless God, I am now on the mending hand.

I am at present in continual expectation of the arrival of a very agreeable young lady, who is to spend several days at our house, and I hope she will do something towards relieving that anxiety which your absence always occasions : but who can perfectly supply your place ? I shall be pretty much in her company, because I am to have the honour of being her tutor in the absence of Mr. Jennings ; and as I am not entirely insensible of her charms, I do not know but that she may prove as kind to your nephew.

If you do but always put on this grave air, and send me such sage counsels and exhortations as you give me in your last, I shall make a very extraordinary improvement ; and the historian who writes my life, in the fourth chapter of it, which may contain my behaviour at the academy, will have such a passage as this, “ *It is not to be wondered at, that at the twentieth year of his age, Mr. Doddridge grew much more polite and agreeable than persons of his profession and circumstances generally are ; for it was then that he received the instructions of Mrs. Clark and Mrs. Farrington, which he found of great advantage to him in that part of his life.*” The whole paragraph is too long to be transcribed ; but I suppose posterity will find it about the 75th page of the octavo edition.

Your advice is indeed excellent in a general way.

I cannot have the face to deny that; but I hope, madam, you will pardon me if I tell you, that you are a little too rigorous in your demands. I was complaining in very moving (perhaps, you may call them very ridiculous) accents, that love was interwoven in my constitution; and you tell me that you insist upon it, that I immediately lock up the apartment of my brain that harbours such unbecoming thoughts. Certainly, madam, you think it a very easy business, and that it can be done with as little trouble as I turn the key of my closet, but you are extremely mistaken.

I told you in my last, that my heart was an uninhabited box. I am afraid the phrase may want a little explanation. Allow me then to inform you, that though I have not pitched upon any particular lady, yet I find it absolutely necessary to have some subject of amorous contemplation: and so my imagination has dressed up a very pretty piece of pageantry, which, in my scholastic language, I call the idea of ——.*. It is true, some parts of it are a little confused, as a bachelor's conception of woman always must be; but yet upon the whole, I am grown so fond of it, that I carry it to bed with me every night; and when I arise in the morning, it takes its place in my thoughts till some graver employment obliges it to retire. Now judge yourself, madam, how this impertinent idea will behave herself when she comes to be locked up. You know the creature it represents

* The word omitted is obliterated in the original.

is noisy enough, and extremely impatient under the mere appearance of restraint; so that if I have recourse to violent methods, you may depend upon it, she will be bouncing and rattling about in her confinement, and perhaps disturb me when I do not desire to have any thing to do with her. Especially when I seek repose, she will be very clamorous in her demands, and if I should chance not to have any other company, perhaps she may force me to open the door almost against my will; so that I fancy it may prove more than an imaginary Bella Maria: and therefore, Clio, I beg the favour of you to send me a little good advice on this head.

I am, dearest Clio,

Your most obedient,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. CLARK.

REV. SIR,

Feb. 27, 1723.

I WROTE you such a long letter a little while ago, that I have left myself but little to say now; and yet I could not persuade myself entirely to neglect this opportunity of paying my respects. I think, sir, I promised to send you an account of our academical business: it is now as easy as you can well imagine. We have only four lectures a week, the subjects are divinity, the history of the controversies,

morals, and theological diputations ; but I have seen so much reason to admire Mr. Jennings's system of divinity, that I have chosen to go over it a second time, and so take five lectures a week with Mr. Burroughs's class, besides those that properly belong to us.

If Mr. Jennings and you can spare a few moments I should be glad if you would talk with him a little about my future settlement after I have left Hinckley, which I suppose must be at Whitsuntide. He seems not at all fond of the project of my being a chaplain in a gentleman's family ; which, I must own, is in many respects the most agreeable plan to me. You will hear what objections he has against it, and you are most capable of judging how far they are of weight. It will be my main concern to be in a way of improvement, especially as a preacher ; and then, if I have but a bare subsistence, I should be very well contented : but I leave the whole affair to the determination of Providence and of my friends.

Since the date of my last, I have only taken one half-guinea, which is the second in this bill. My humble service to all my friends at London and St. Albans.

I am, reverend Sir,

Your most obliged and most humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. CLARK.

REV. SIR,

Nuneaton, April 6, 1723.

I HOPE you will excuse the trouble that I am now giving you, because it is to beg the favour of your advice in a case of some importance and difficulty. A few days ago I received an invitation from the people at Kibworth to come and settle among them, and succeed my tutor in the work of preaching; and they assure me, they are entirely unanimous in the choice, without the dissent of any single person. All the neighbouring ministers that have heard of the affair, advise me by all means to accept it; and the reason that they principally insist upon is, that otherwise they are afraid the meeting will be broken to pieces; for they have not been unanimous in their choice since Mr. Watson and Mr. Radford refused their invitation, which is at least eight months ago; and the salary is so small, that if any of them are disgusted and withdraw their subscription, it will be impossible to subsist upon it. However, sir, I resolve not to take one step in an affair of this nature without your advice and approbation; and, therefore, I shall give you a particular account of the circumstances of the case, so far as I apprehend them.

I think you know, sir, that it is but a very small congregation, and seldom amounts to above one hundred and fifty people. Some of them are very stupid,

and have but little relish for public ordinances, if one may judge by the infrequency and carelessness of their attendance upon them; (and this, by the way, was one principal reason for my tutor's leaving them). However, there are a great many plain, serious, understanding Christians among them, of a free, communicative temper, and it is Mr. Jennings's opinion that, by conversing with them, I may improve in an experimental way of preaching, and learn the art of addressing the common people, which is certainly of the utmost importance. I must confess, that if I were to consult my own inclination, I should desire, either to be excused for a while, from constant public services, or to be fixed as an assistant in a larger congregation, and, if it were possible, under some considerable preacher. But I hope, that at Kibworth, I may be in the way of improvement, for I shall board in a very agreeable family, and be perfectly retired from noise and hurry, and there I shall have an opportunity of spending more time in my private studies than I could if I were chaplain in a gentleman's family. I should, indeed, be obliged to compose two plain discourses every week in the summer season, and one in the winter; but Mr. Jennings tells me, that I cannot employ my time to better purpose. I do not know whether I ought to mention it as an objection, that I should board in the same house with a young lady, with whom I have been long intimately acquainted, and whom I look upon as one of the most agreeable women I have ever seen. I think

I have resolution enough not to suffer her company to make me neglect my business; and I am sure it would not be the way to recommend myself to her esteem; and, as for love! I think I am not so lost to prudence and common sense as to be in any danger of being disturbed by it.

The salary at Kibworth cannot possibly amount to above thirty-five pounds a year, if it proves so much. But as provisions are pretty cheap in that country, it may be sufficient for my subsistence as a single man, and I shall never be otherwise while I stay there. Upon the whole, I cannot say that I have any considerable objection against going thither. But you, sir, are more capable to judge of its expediency, and, therefore, I beg that you would let me know in a few days, whether you would advise me to accept of this invitation, or whether you have a prospect of any other settlement that is likely to be more for my improvement and usefulness, which are the main things I desire to regard.

Since my examination I have been very frequently engaged abroad; for the absence of some of the neighbouring ministers, and the removal of others, have demanded our utmost assistance. I bless God, I have still the satisfaction to see my imperfect labours candidly received, and I would humbly hope that they are not entirely in vain.

I desire your prayers for direction in the affair that now lies before me, and for a blessing on all my studies and endeavours after usefulness, on which I am

sensible the success of them will entirely depend. I return you thanks for the continuance of your favours, and am, with the utmost respect and sincerity,

Reverend Sir,

Your most obliged and most humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MY BROTHER.

DEAR BROTHER,

Nuneaton, April 11, 1723.

You must excuse me for writing to you again before I receive your answer to my last; for it is with the view of extorting an answer from you, as I wish to obtain your advice in an affair of some consequence. The business, in short, is this: I have received an invitation from the people of Kibworth to come and settle among them, and succeed my tutor in the work of preaching, and it seems they are entirely unanimous in the offer. You know they are a very small people, never above a hundred and fifty, and seldom so many. There are some very stupid people among them, and hardly any that know any thing of politeness; but there are also a great many plain, honest Christians, of great experience in religion, with cool heads, and candid tempers. My tutor thinks that their conversation may be of considerable advan-

tage to me, and will do more towards making me a useful and popular preacher than the polite society of larger places. The neighbouring ministers, and particularly Mr. B. and Mr. Some, advise me, by all means, to accept the invitation; because they are afraid, that if I should refuse it, the meeting would break to pieces, for the people have not been unanimous in their choice of a minister these eight months, and, if any of them happen to be disgusted, it is ten to one that they will strike off to one of the neighbouring congregations; and the salary is at best so small, that if any of them withdraw their subscriptions, it will not be sufficient for a minister's subsistence.

If I should go thither, I should board in a very agreeable family; the master and mistress of which are substantial, generous, religious, good-natured people, and have always, from our first acquaintance, treated me with a great deal of kindness and respect. They have a daughter whose company would be a continual entertainment to me. She has an agreeable person, a charming temper, and a great deal of natural good sense, which she has very much improved both by reading and conversation. I do not know that you have ever heard of her, but she is well known to my sister by the name of my *pretty pupil*.

As to the salary it cannot possibly amount to above thirty-five pounds a year; for the project of making it fifty pounds has long been laid aside as impracticable. But provisions are so cheap in this country, that I think I may board for about ten pounds a year,

and if I manage other matters with prudence and frugality, it may be sufficient to maintain me decently as a single man, in a place where I shall have no temptation to extravagance, and I am resolved never to marry while I stay there.

The principal objection that I have against it is the smallness of the congregation; for I have been used to preach to a much larger auditory. But when the Kibworth people gave me the invitation, they had so much complaisance as to tell me, they did not expect I should spend my days among them, but only a few of my younger years, and that they would not oppose my leaving them when Providence called me out to more extensive usefulness.

Usefulness and improvement are the main things I would regard in a settlement. I hope, when I am at Kibworth, I shall be in the way of doing some good; for I am sure, though the congregation be small, there is room enough for it. As for improvement, besides the company I mentioned above, I shall have a great deal of time for my private studies, and I shall lie within five miles of Mr. Norris and Mr. Some, who are two of the most considerable ministers in the county.

I desire your advice in this case, and you may assure yourself that I shall pay a great deal of deference to it. I wrote to Mr. Clark by the last post, and expect his answer very speedily, and hope yours will not be long after it.

I am now at Mr. B.'s at Nuneaton. He and his curate being both absent, I am obliged, for a few

days, to supply his place, both in the school and pulpit. It is not without some inconvenience, but he is so ready to serve his friends, that nobody can grudge doing their utmost for him. I have had a most violent exercise in talking with his old woman. I take care to let her have the principal share of the discourse, which she is very well pleased with ; but I am forced to put in now and then, and am more tired with hallooing a quarter of an hour to her, than with preaching two sermons. The only comfort is, that the subjects of our discourse are very edifying. Yesterday evening was spent in hearing an account of the several steps by which her deafness came to perfection, and a philosophical dissertation upon hysterical fits and windy vapours. To-day she has been entertaining me with a very large and particular history of all the sicknesses and deaths that have occurred in her father's family from the year 1600, or thereabout ; and, I suppose, to-morrow we are to proceed to the mother's side. I think this is the fourth time we have gone over these things together : but such *important truths* cannot be too frequently repeated.

My hearty service to Mrs. Nettleton, and all other friends. Excuse the length of this letter, and the impertinence of the latter part of it, which, you know, is not very uncommon from

Your affectionate Brother and humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

FROM THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK.

DEAR PHIL,

St. Albans, April 22, 1723.

I RECEIVED yours, and had answered it sooner, but that I thought to have an opportunity of talking over the affair with some friends in London; but being prevented from going there, I would not delay any longer. I had been informed of the invitation to Kibworth, by Mr. Some, before I had your letter; and what passed between us made me think more favourably of the affair than I should otherwise have done. Matters are at present upon such a footing in London, that it cannot be very desirable for you to be there; nor do I yet hear of any gentleman's family for you to reside in as chaplain or tutor. Perhaps you might be obliged to wait some time before you could be settled any where with satisfaction. The general concurrence of the people that now invite you, and the sentiments of the neighbouring ministers weigh so much with me, that I cannot well tell how they can be opposed. At least you may engage to preach to them for a year, without laying yourself under any further obligations: in that time you will see how far you may be capable of doing service there, or how to dispose of yourself elsewhere. It will be I suppose some advantage to be so near your worthy tutor, with whom you may now and then spend some time for your further improvement.

The manner in which you speak of the young lady you are to live with gives me reason to think you are not so perfectly unengaged as you imagine. You do not say for what reason it would be so inconsistent with common sense and prudence to suffer your very great esteem to grow into love, and therefore I can say the less to it; only, I can assure you, you will find reason to be upon your guard when you are to be so constantly and intimately conversant with a young lady whom you already look upon as the most agreeable woman in the world.

I shall give directions to your sister as you desire. I am afraid I shall find it difficult, if not impossible, to raise money for defraying your expenses for this last half year: Mr. Jennings told me that by preaching up and down, you would be getting something towards answering your charges; but I perceive, by your demands on him, that it has not been much. Mr. Merrill has promised me something for you: I intend to apply to some others, that I may if possible procure what may be sufficient for your coming out clear into the world. I pray God to direct you to what may be most for his glory and your own comfort.

I am your affectionate Friend,

S. CLARK.

P. S. Pray give my humble service to Mr. and Mrs. Jennings, &c. All here join in due respects to you.

TO MRS. CLARK.

DEAR CLIO,

April 27, 1793.

I ASK ten thousand pardons for not writing sooner. The true and only reason was, that I expected the young lady who brings this would have set out for London some weeks ago, and I stayed for such an opportunity.

I am heartily concerned to hear that you still remain inconsolable for the death of your father. Can you, my beloved friend, find no support in the thought of your interest in that everlasting Parent who will never forsake his mourning children? Is it nothing that you will meet your father in heaven, and meet him infinitely more amiable than ever he appeared upon earth? What are these few moments of absence, when you are sure of being in his company for ever; and when you know, that a wise, faithful, and merciful God intended your mutual advantage by the painful separation which you so much lament? Surely, Clio, if we could but maintain uninterrupted communion with God, and steady and affectionate regards to the unseen and eternal world, these light afflictions, that are but for a moment, would be supported with resignation and cheerfulness.

My business and my cares are increasing apace. I am frequently abroad four days in the week; and when I am at home, I am so taken up with affairs of absolute necessity, that I have hardly time

to write to my friends ; but whoever I neglect, it cannot be Clio. I have lately received an invitation to settle at Kibworth, and Mr. Clark has given his consent ; but some things have since occurred that considerably perplex, and will at least retard the affair. I am at present in a very uneasy agitation of mind ; and earnestly beg you, as a dear and Christian friend, that you would join with me in prayer to that God, who is the author of every good and every perfect gift, that he would give me wisdom to direct my way, and providentially bring the affair to such an issue, as may be most for his glory, and my improvement and usefulness.

I long for the pleasure of attending you to my sister's at Hampstead ; but cannot possibly tell whether I shall be at London or not, till the Kibworth affair be determined, and I have heard again from Mr. Clark. My most humble service to your good sister, and all other friends.

I am, dear Clio, yours,

With the utmost sincerity, respect, and affection,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. CLARK.

REVEREND SIR,

May 4, 1793.

I QUESTION not but you conclude, that I am by this time engaged to Kibworth; but they cannot agree upon a place for my boarding, which will be tolerably convenient, and that was the reason why I did not give them my answer last Lord's day. Since that time, the providence of God has prevented me from determining the affair, as was expected, by giving me a prospect of another settlement, which seems to be abundantly more agreeable. The story is this:

Mr. R., who assisted Mr. Warren at Coventry, is lately removed. I went thither last Wednesday to preach the lecture, at Mr. Warren's particular desire. Some hours after the sermon, some of the principal persons of the congregation met me at my inn. They told me they had made it their business to inquire, and found that all who had been then present expressed themselves very well satisfied, and desired that no more candidates might be sent for from distant places, but that I might come and settle among them as soon as possible. They acknowledged they could not offer this as a certain and universal invitation, because a great many people were absent, as they always are upon these days; but they desired I would come over, and preach for them the next Lord's day that I was disengaged, and that in the mean time I would suspend the Kibworth

affair. On Thursday morning, some other persons, who are the principal support of the dissenting interest in that city, and among the rest, a lady, at whose house Mr. R. was chaplain, either came to see me, or sent to invite me to their houses. They all treated me with a great deal of kindness and respect, and seemed very desirous of a better acquaintance.

Mr. Warren indeed did not say one word on the affair, though I had a good deal of his company. He was obliged to go to the jail immediately after the sermon to visit a criminal under sentence of death; there he stayed a pretty while, and afterwards went into Mr. Smith's company, so that I believe he had not heard much of the sentiments of the people, and he is a very cautious, prudent man, and would not, either for my sake or his own, embark himself in an affair of this nature, till he pretty certainly saw how it would issue. Besides, and which is the principal thing, he has some considerable personal obligations to Mr. Smith, and has endeavoured to the utmost to introduce him as Mr. R.'s successor; but the generality of the people oppose it with a great deal of warmth; and he had entirely given up that scheme before he invited any young minister into his pulpit; and has openly assured his people, that they shall choose for themselves; and when some of them proposed sending for me to preach among them, as a candidate, it seems, he immediately wrote to Hinckley about it, and told his people, as I am informed, that he had heard of

me by some neighbouring ministers, who had mentioned my name to him upon this occasion, and that he was so well satisfied with the character they had given of me, that if the congregation could agree in me, they should have his hearty concurrence; and accordingly he has invited me to come and preach some Lord's day when I am disengaged.

I think upon the whole it is very uncertain whether I shall have any invitation to Coventry or not, because there is a considerable part of the congregation that have not yet heard me. However, the affair will be brought to an issue in a very few days. If they do not invite me at all, or which is much the same thing to me, if their invitation be not unanimous, I shall determine for Kibworth, with the continuation of your consent. The only remaining question is, which I should choose, if both places lay before me.—If I were to determine for myself, I think I should prefer Coventry upon many accounts. But my respect to so prudent a friend, as well as gratitude to so generous a benefactor, will oblige me to stand by your determination, which I positively assure you I will. However, I hope you will give me leave to represent the state of the case as I at present apprehend it.

I will not mention the more agreeable character of the place, company, and accommodations; for I know, that in a case of this nature, where the glory of God and the good of souls appear in some measure to be concerned, these things are but little to be regarded.

It is much more important to observe, that Coventry is one of the largest dissenting congregations in England, consisting at least of 1,200 people; so that *cæteris paribus*, I may have an opportunity of doing at least five times as much good there as I can at Kibworth. Besides, my tutor tells me, that he thinks my preaching is pretty much suited to the taste of that people; and, if they send me a unanimous invitation, which is the hypothesis I now go upon, the event will sufficiently prove it.

To this I cannot but add, what I lay almost an equal stress upon, which is, that I should be in the way of improvement, for Mr. Warren is certainly an incomparable preacher; and it is hard to say whether his mode of address be more suited to the vulgar or the polite. Mr. R. has very apparently found the advantage of being settled with him; and why may not I hope and expect the same result? Besides, he is completely a gentleman, and perfectly master of the art of conversation. He will also be capable of assisting me in my private studies, and of helping me over any difficulty that may occur. And then he and some other dissenting gentlemen in the town have a great many good books, which I conclude they will be willing to lend me; and you know, sir, this may be a great advantage to me, who have so very few of my own. In the last place I should be nearer my tutor; for Hinckley is but eight miles from Coventry, and it is fourteen from Kibworth.

The main objection is, that it will require a great deal of prudence to behave inoffensively to persons

of such a variety of tempers, interests, and education. This I acknowledge has a great deal of weight with me. All that I can say to it is, that the most difficult part of the work will certainly lie upon Mr. Warren. I should have little more to do than to treat every body with civility and respect, and not to make myself a party in any quarrels that may possibly happen. I should have Mr. Warren always at hand to consult with upon any difficulty, and to caution me against any imprudence that he thinks me in danger of. And when I know, that my reputation, comfort, and usefulness so much depend upon the prudence of my behaviour, I hope it will engage me to be always upon my guard, and to maintain a constant dependance upon God to help me in a plain path.

Perhaps, sir, you may further object, that I shall have less time for my private studies when I am obliged to visit so many. I answer, Mr. Warren's visits will make mine the less necessary. It is also certain, that I need not visit above four days in a week, and I should have the morning and forenoon of those days to myself. Though the people are more numerous than at Kibworth, yet they lie much closer together, and therefore visits may be dispatched in less time. Then I should very seldom be obliged to preach above once a week. Mr. Tong and Mr. Warren's brother residing in Wiltshire, generally spend some weeks at Coventry every year. Others, on their journey towards Ireland, Chester, &c. sometimes spend a sabbath there, and upon all these occasions,

it is the assistant, and not the pastor, that is excused. I may add, that Mr. R. used frequently to exchange with Mr. Smith, which I suppose will be expected from his successor. All these things will save my time for making sermons, which may be employed in private studies. So that, upon the whole, the difference will not be much, and what there is, may meet a sufficient compensation in the above-mentioned advantages.

The only remaining objection that I am aware of is this,—will not the society at Kibworth be broken to pieces? I am sure they need not, unless it be their own fault: for there is Mr. Some, a young gentleman in our class, on many accounts my superior, who would, I believe, still be willing to settle among them, for some reasons peculiar to himself; or, if this should fail, they may apply to London, where I hear there are several young ministers out of employment; and I know some of the people have this in their thoughts as their dernier resource. If I should leave them in a little time, as I certainly should do if I had an invitation to a larger and more agreeable place, Mr. Some would then probably be otherwise engaged, and they would be in a greater plunge than ever.

And now, sir, I heartily beg your pardon for the excessive length of this letter; but the affair is to me very important: and, as you are to judge of it, it was necessary that I should be thus particular. You see my inclinations are rather towards Coventry, but I

desire that may not bias you. I cheerfully refer the matter to Providence, and to your prudence and friendship, which I have so long and so frequently experienced; and I earnestly desire that God would direct you to such a determination as may be most for his glory, the public good, and my own present and eternal happiness.

I am, dear Sir,

Your most obliged, most obedient

and most humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

FROM MR. CLARK.

DEAR SIR,

St. Albans, May 11, 1723.

I HAVE received your last, in which you give me an account of the prospect you have of an invitation to settle at Coventry. I had some conversation relating to that matter with Mr. Jennings last Christmas; and we both united in the opinion, that it would be an agreeable situation for you. I think it must needs be of great advantage to you to be with such a person as Mr. Warren, whose good sense, prudence, piety, learning, and good temper will render his conversation, example, and ministry very useful to you. Pray give my humble service to him; and tell him I shall think it a very good providence, if a

person, for whom I have so much concerned myself, has the happiness of standing in such a relation to him. I do not know any thing that could be more conducive to fit you for eminent service in the church of God, if you wisely improve the advantage, as I doubt not but you will. I am extremely pleased with the measures you propose as to a prudent conduct of yourself, if you should settle at Coventry. Prudence is, I could almost say, above all things necessary to a minister in order to promote his usefulness. At first caution, circumspection, and observation will be necessary. Experience and an enlarged knowledge of men and things will afterwards enable you to act with greater freedom. The acceptance providence favours you with, makes it necessary, as I believe I have at other times observed, that you should be very much upon your guard against ebullitions of pride and vainglory, which are so natural to us all, and especially when we first come abroad into the world with advantage. Humility is the best ornament to valuable gifts. The shade it casts upon them makes them appear the more lovely, and gives them a greater efficacy. Let your heart be full of a sense of those manifold defects, which an inward acquaintance with yourself will easily discover. Have often before your eyes the nature and importance of the work you are engaged in, and the account you have to give, and you will then always find reason to say from your heart, with the blessed apostle, "Who is sufficient for these things?" Let your great con-

cern in all your ministrations and conversation be the advancement of the glory of God, and the salvation of souls, and you will then be the less desirous to obtain or be pleased with the applause of men. You will excuse my giving you these cautions. My experience and observations upon myself and others give me reason to think them not needless.

I entirely approve of your acceptance of Coventry rather than Kibworth, if you have the option ; and I heartily beseech God that you may be an instrument of much service in that considerable place. I suppose you have received both the letters I wrote to you relating to Kibworth. Pray give my humble service to Mr. Jennings and his lady.

I am your affectionate Friend

and humble Servant,

S. CLARK.

TO MR. CLARK.

REV. SIR,

May 25, 1723.

I HAVE received your letter, and am very glad to hear that you concur with me in your sentiments with relation to Coventry. I still think, that if the people had been all of one mind, it would have been as agreeable a settlement as I could have desired ; but Providence had ordered it otherwise, and I have

determined for Kibworth, and hope you will not disapprove of my choice when you hear the reasons for it.

There are some people at Coventry of considerable interest, and very active, that are nearly related to Mr. Smith, and have always been very desirous that he should assist Mr. Warren. I was told by several considerable persons that he had now given up this project, perceiving that the main body of the congregation could not possibly be brought to fall in with it: but they have since taken up a new scheme, by which they hope to carry their point; which is, that none should be concerned in the choice of an assistant, but those that subscribe twenty shillings a year. It is certain that the rest of the people upon whom the salary principally depends, will never be persuaded to consent to this; and if they should, it is at least an equal chance that Mr. Smith would not be chosen upon these terms; but I perceived it would be some time before the affair was determined, so that I thought I could not honourably keep the Kibworth people any longer in suspense.

Some gentlemen came over from Coventry the day that I received your letter, and they assured me, that if the congregation were to be divided into six parts, five of them would be desirous for my coming. They told me, that Mr. R. came in upon a much smaller majority, and yet lived very comfortably among them; and promised that they would raise me fifty pounds a year, whereas Mr. R.'s stated salary

was no more than forty ; but I told them that I was absolutely resolved against making myself the head of a party upon any terms, or preaching to any part of a congregation against their will ; and therefore desired, that they and the rest of my friends at Coventry would not entertain any thoughts of my coming, and promised the Kibworth people that I would very speedily settle among them.

It has happened very well that this Coventry affair has not given them any feeling of disgust, and it did not occasion me to suspend my answer so much as one day after they had fixed upon a place for my boarding, which is with the same family that I at first pitched upon ; a way being found out to remedy those inconveniences that embarrassed us for a while. I very fairly told the society, when they were all together, that I did not lay myself under any obligation as to the time of my continuance among them ; but that I would do my utmost to serve them till Providence should give me a prospect of greater usefulness and improvement another way, whether that should happen sooner or later, and they willingly and unanimously received me upon those terms.

For my own part, as I sincerely referred the matter to Providence, so I cheerfully acquiesce in its determination, and bless God that he has provided so comfortable a settlement for me as Kibworth ; where I may be in the way of doing some good, and shall be no longer burthensome to my friends ; and I cannot think myself slighted in the Coventry busi-

ness, as there was so great a majority desirous of my coming ; and those that were against it could have no personal objection, to me whom they had not heard, or so much as seen.

I heartily thank you, good sir, for the excellent advice you give me relating to humility ; and I must be extremely unacquainted with my own heart, if I thought I did not need it. I am fully convinced in my sober judgment, that popularity is in itself a very mean, as well as an uncertain thing ; and that it is only valuable as it gives us an opportunity to act for God with greater advantage ; and yet I find by the little that I have tasted, that it is of an intoxicating nature. I desire not to be solicitous about it, and hope I can honestly say, that when I think I have been made instrumental in making or promoting good impressions upon the hearts of some of my hearers, it gives me a much nobler and more lasting satisfaction than I ever received from the approbation with which my plain discourses have sometimes been entertained.

And now, sir, I cannot but reflect, as I very frequently do, that under God I owe this pleasure and satisfaction to the goodness of my friends, and to your generosity and kindness. If the providence of God had not wonderfully provided for me by your means, instead of this honourable and delightful employment which I am now entering upon, and which I should from my heart choose before any other in the world, I should in all probability have been tied down

to some dull formal duties, in which I should not have had any of these advantages for improving my mind, or so comfortable a prospect for usefulness now and happiness hereafter. The only return that I can make you for all this goodness is my thanks and my prayers. You have certainly the greatest claim to them ; and I hope, sir, you will continue to remember me in yours ; and beg that you would believe that I am,

Reverend Sir,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. WARREN.

REV. SIR,

May 27, 1723.

As to what you say in your letter to Mr. Jennings with relation to my preaching for you next Lord's day, you know that I am engaged to the people at Kibworth, and if I should wait upon you then, I do not know how my place would be supplied among them. Besides, sir, I am sensible that my preaching at Coventry at this juncture would look like soliciting an invitation thither, which the Kibworth people would certainly resent ; and which, upon other accounts, would at present be very inconvenient. I hope, sir, you will be satisfied with these, which are the true reasons, and believe that my declining to

come to Coventry next Lord's day does not proceed from the least disrespect either to you or your people ; on the contrary, I am glad of this opportunity to assure you, that I am with the utmost sincerity,

Reverend Sir,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. My humble service to your good lady, and all other friends at Coventry.

TO MY SISTER.

DEAR SISTER,

Stretton, June 4, 1723.

I FULLY intended to have written to you by Mr. Jennings, but was so hurried that I had not time to do it ; besides, as he was to stay awhile at Bedford, I question whether you would have had it any sooner. I am now removed from Hinckley, and am settled for awhile at Stretton, a little village in the neighbourhood of Kibworth. Here I am to stay about a quarter of a year, till there be room for me in Mr. Freeman's family. I board with a substantial farmer, where I am very much taken care of, and have every thing pleasant and agreeable about me. In short, I want nothing but good company ; and the want of that makes me so uneasy that I can

hardly relish any thing else. I had a great deal of it at Mr. Jennings's, and in the town and neighbourhood of Hinckley, which makes me more melancholy now. Besides, my books are not yet come, and so I have little to employ myself with. I heartily wish you were here, and then I am sure I should not miss them. I should be glad if my brother could conveniently make a journey hither. Glen lies in the great northern road, between Harborough and Leicester, and Stretton is but a little mile on the right hand, so that he could not fail of finding me out; and I am sure that I have interest enough to make him welcome. If he comes, I desire he would bring some sermons with him, for I am forced to preach twice every Lord's day, and stand in great need of relief. Though I cannot procure supplies for June, yet I hope I may for August. I design to propose the matter at the next meeting of ministers, when these affairs are always settled; and, if I succeed, will spend that month at London, St. Albans, and Hampstead. It will be a peculiar pleasure to me to have the company of Mr. Horseman's family. But I cannot imagine how you will make room for me. However, if you turn me out of doors, I must try the kindness of my other friends. I beg the favour of you to dispatch my shirts as soon as possible, and send them by the Leicester or Derby waggon, directed to me, to be left at Mr. William Freeman's in Upper Kibworth, Leicestershire. If you have sent them to Hinckley already, pray write to me by the very next post, that I may send over for them before they are

lost. I have no news to tell you but that our class and Mr. Burroughs's are broken up, so that Mr. Jennings has but seven pupils remaining. Miss Catharine Freeman has been several weeks at London, but she sends us word that we may expect her here in a few days, which, you may be sure, is no insupportable affliction to me. Pray give my service to all friends, especially to Mrs. Nettleton and my brother. Please to tell him that I should be glad if he could lend me his Concordance, till I can better afford to buy one. If he can, you may send it with the linen. Locke upon the Epistles would be very useful to me, if he could well spare it; but I would not put him to any inconvenience. I am much mistaken if Mrs. Hannah Clark, Mrs. Roberts, and Mrs. Farrington be not already married, or very near it, for their last letters are couched in very mysterious strains, and Hannah's is dated from Shrewsbury. I should be glad to hear of my cousin John or Philip. I think to take a turn to Cookham this summer, to pay my respects to my relations there, and to desire them to remember me in their wills. I think I have nothing more to add, but that I am

Your affectionate Brother and humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. Direct to me at Mr. Perkins's in Little Stretton, Leicestershire, by the Harborough bag. My love to Mary, you may tell her that I have been at Derby since I wrote last, and saw the silk-mills,

which are very fine. It is impossible to give you a description of them. But you will believe they are very curious, when I inform you that 97,000 wheels are turned round by the motion of one; which gets a guinea every time it goes round.

TO MRS. ROBERTS

DIRECTED TO A VERY AGREEABLE LADY, WHO WAS
ONCE—MRS. REBECCA ROBERTS.

DEAR MADAM,

Stretton, June 6th, 1723.

I AM heartily ashamed that I have been so long in answering your charming, edifying letter. I must confess, with tears and blushes, that I received it the last of February, and it is now the middle of June. I cannot pretend to excuse so scandalous a neglect. All that I have to say is, that I am making a most humble acknowledgment. As I throw myself at your fair feet with tears of penitence, let me entreat you to raise me with the hand of gentleness, and bestow upon me a kiss of forgiveness; and thus show that you are the kindest, as well as the fairest of your sex; and (by graciously restoring me to that place in your favour which I had most ungraciously forfeited) make me the happiest, though I have been the most unworthy of my own. You see this is an altitude of rapture far above my common strain of writing; but you will remember, madam, that it is the greatness of my concern that has thus elevated and transported me.

To talk a little more seriously, you cannot imagine how I have been taken up these three last guilty months. I never had so much business in my life—and I am still in such haste, that I know not how to express it but by blots and blunders. I have frequently been on horseback three days in a week, and have had the important business of two Societies and three mistresses upon my hands at the same time. This is as good an excuse as so bad a cause will admit of. But I believe, upon second thoughts, that I need not concern myself about an excuse; for, I assume, on a moderate computation, it is about fifty to one, that you have never thought of me since you wrote the superscription to my letter; for I perceive you are just entering upon the holy state of wedlock, and I know that is enough to swallow up all other thoughts. Well, good, dear madam, send me word in your next, how, and where, and when you were married, and whether you are still the same gay, good-natured creature as you were when you were a maid—of Bethnal-Green. I profess I am almost sorry to think, that one of our sex is to be made happy in your possession, and a thousand miserable in your loss. I heartily wish I were a Poet, as I would then have sent you a most glorious epithalamium; but, however, as I am a Minister, a more honourable, though not a more profitable employment, I intend, in my next, to give a most accurate and useful discourse relating to the conjugal duties, for which I shall expect your thanks, and a pair of kid gloves from your husband.

One great piece of news I have to tell you, and then I must finish my letter. I am going to settle at Kibworth, in the place of my worthy tutor, and a worthy successor he will have. I am to live in a little village in the neighbourhood, where I shall have a charming girl in the house with me, and not another within half a score miles. If I mistake not, my philosophy will be in danger, for she is really an incomparable creature. When I am settled there, which will be in about a fortnight's time, I design to write again to you and Mrs. Farrington, and to instruct you how to direct to me. And so I must conclude, even as I began, by asking your pardon for my past offences, and promising for the future to behave myself as becomes,

Honoured Madam,

Your penitent and obedient Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. FARRINGTON.

HONOURED MADAM,

Stretton, June 8th, 1723.

As I missed the opportunity by which I proposed sending to my aunt, I have time to pay my respects to you. In the first place I desire you to look at the beginning of the second paragraph in her letter, which I hope will prevail upon you to pardon

me for writing no sooner. I would not, by any means, have you take it into your head to punish me by staying as long before you answer mine. I cannot even bear the thought, but earnestly entreat you, good, dear madam—nay with a becoming, filial confidence, I absolutely insist upon it, that you write to me between the ninth and the Twentieth of June, that propitious day that gave birth to your excellent son !

I adjure you, madam, by all the tenderness with which you have supported my infancy and conducted my youth, and by all the hopes you cherish that I shall be the honour and delight of your more advanced years, that you do not suffer me to mourn under the apprehension of that displeasure which, I frankly acknowledge, I have too well deserved. You will, therefore, write me one of the kindest letters that the tenderness of a Woman can dictate ! or the fondness of a Mother express !

I am now removed from Hinckley and settled amongst my people at Kibworth. It is one of the most unpolite congregations I ever knew ; consisting almost entirely of farmers, and graziers, with their subaltern officers. I have not so much as a tea-table in my whole diocess, although above eight miles in extent, and but one hoop-petticoat within the whole circuit. With the dear girl who inhabits that magical circle I may, perhaps, grow better acquainted ; she is now in London, and I doubt not but that obscure region is enlightened by her charms. I live here just like a hermit ; and, were it not for

talking to the cattle, admiring the poultry, and preaching twice every Sunday, I should certainly lose the use of the organs of speech, and so should not be able to tell you, when I come to London, how much I am,

Honoured Madam,

Your dutiful Son, and obedient Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. WARREN.

REV. SIR,

June 17, 1723.

I LATELY received a letter from Coventry, informing me that those who have the management of public affairs there among the dissenters, have agreed to send for me to preach in a few days, and that I may expect to hear further of it very quickly. As it is an affair of considerable importance to me, I would therefore beg the favour of a letter from you, before I determine whether I shall come, though the day were fixed and I could get a supply for Kibworth.

I am now settled with a good-natured people, where I live easily and comfortably, and have the pleasure to see my labours candidly received. The salary, I believe, is nearly equal to that of an assistant at Coventry, allowing for the different rate of provisions, and other necessary expenses. I have, however, very little agreeable company here; am

forced to preach twice every Lord's day; and have not above forty hearers in the morning. These things, and particularly the consideration that I last mentioned, will probably hinder my staying among them, if Providence should give me a prospect of more extensive usefulness; especially since I told them at my first coming, that I only engaged myself as a constant supply, till such an event might possibly happen.

Now, I confess, that if my way to Coventry lay open, I should think it preferable on many accounts; principally, as by the blessing of God I might hope to be more useful in so large a congregation than I can be at Kibworth. Another circumstance, which I lay an equal stress upon, is that I should have all imaginable advantages for improvement, both in the preaching and prudential part of the ministerial work, by your excellent example and conversation.

So that I should be very ready to come and supply for you any Lord's day, upon timely notice, if I had any considerable reason to believe that my services would be accepted. But in my present uncertainty both of the temper and circumstances of the congregation, of which I have heard nothing for several weeks, I cannot think it would be at all convenient: for, if I should have no invitation thither, it would certainly lessen me in the affection and esteem of the people at Kibworth, and so hinder my comfort and usefulness among them. I know that it cannot certainly be concluded that a man's labours will be accepted till he has made the experiment; though in

some cases it may certainly be concluded that they will not. However, if there were any preponderating probability, I should be satisfied that I had been in the way of my duty ; and should be more easy, though Providence should not give me that success which might reasonably be expected.

And now this long preface is only to introduce a request, which, as I consider it very important, I heartily beg that you will not deny ; viz. that you would favour me with a letter as soon as you conveniently can, and, if it be possible, by the very next post, to let me know whether you think my preaching would be agreeable to the greater part of the congregation, a point with which you cannot but be acquainted, and of which you are, upon all accounts, the most competent judge. I say the greater part of the congregation, because I cannot expect that all should be entirely of a mind in an affair of this nature. I would beg you to speak your thoughts plainly ; for compliments in this case would be very inconvenient. I desire further, that you would tell me whether Mr. Smith has (as I am informed) laid aside all thoughts of assisting you ; or whether any considerable steps have been taken towards inviting any other person, in which many of the congregation are engaged ; with whatsoever else you may think requisite and useful for me to know with relation to this affair.

I know, sir, that you are the most proper person I can address upon this occasion, and that is my apology for giving you this trouble, which I hope you

will excuse. You see, sir, I have used the utmost freedom with you in communicating my thoughts upon the matter; and I therefore beg that, as far as I am concerned, you will not be reserved. I promise that, if you desire it, I will keep your letter entirely to myself, and not communicate its contents in any way.

As I question not but you often recommend the affair to God, so I earnestly beg that you would remember me in your prayers, that I may be directed to that course which will, upon the whole, be for the best; and that wherever Providence may fix me, my poor endeavours for the public service may be useful to the church and comfortable to myself.

Be pleased, sir, to answer me by way of London, for I know no other way so ready and so safe; and to direct to me in Upper Kibworth, Leicestershire, by the Harborough bag. I should be glad to hear what day is fixed for my coming to Coventry. The first Lord's day in July would be most agreeable to me, in case I should come over; for I have not had an opportunity of attending upon a sacrament these several months. My most humble service to your good lady and all other friends at Coventry.

I am, with the utmost respect and sincerity,

Reverend Sir,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. CLARK.

REV. SIR,

Stretton, July 6, 1723.

I INTENDED to write to you by Mr. Jennings, as was intimated I think in my last; but one thing or other happened which put it out of my head till it became too late.

A few days before I left Hinckley I received the following bill from my tutor, to Midsummer, 1723. Half a year's board, eight pounds ten shillings; clothes, three pounds sixteen shillings and seven-pence; great coat, one pound one shilling; in money, two pounds two shillings; in all, fifteen pounds nine shillings and seven-pence. This, sir, is considerably the largest bill that I ever had from Mr. Jennings, but the clothes, which are the main article, were absolutely necessary. I am extremely obliged to Mr. Wright for the favour he intended me, in proposing another exhibition from the fund; and desire you would please to give my humble service to him, and thanks upon that account. If any thing remains in arrear I desire you would let me know, and I will certainly and very thankfully repay it, whenever Providence gives me a convenient opportunity.

I have now a little bank of about three pounds, part of which I obtained for preaching; but the greater portion Mr. Jennings received from London upon my account. I hope this will at least furnish me for necessary expenses till the beginning of Au-

gust, and then I shall receive the quarterly subscription, which commences from the first of May.

I think, sir, I told you in my last that I should board at Mr. Freeman's; the place that I mentioned in my first letter upon that subject, and where you fancy I have some very silly kind of engagement. I shall go there, however, as soon as some cockney returns, who fills their house at present, and who leaves them about Michaelmas. I am now settled at a little village called Stretton, about three miles from Kibworth; and live with a substantial farmer, who is one of the heads of our congregation. The house-keeping is plain and very good; but what I most delight in is a pleasant garden, orchard, and close. I am treated with a great deal of kindness and respect; but they are so taken up with their business that I am sometimes alone twenty-one hours in the twenty-four; nay, I frequently breakfast, dine, and sup by myself. This is a very disagreeable circumstance, especially to me who have always been used to good company. It is true, I have ample time for my studies; and really, upon the whole, have business enough; for I am obliged to compose two discourses every week, which, as I am but a beginner, cost me a pretty deal of pains. Most of my people lie at a considerable distance, so that visiting is an article that takes up more time than I could have imagined it would have done here. What leisure remains is mostly spent in the study of the scriptures and practical writers; for Mr. Some advises me to get a good acquaintance with them before I again

apply myself to the classics, many of which I proposed to have gone through as soon as I had left Mr. Jennings.

I bless God, I am very easy in my present circumstances ; but I am obliged to preach twice a day, and have seldom above forty hearers in the morning. I am out of the way of improvement by conversation, or by the labours of other ministers ; and this consideration would determine me upon leaving Kibworth pretty quickly, if the providence of God should open me a way of being assistant in a larger congregation, and where I should not meet with such inconveniences ; always supposing that I have your consent and approbation.

I hope, dear sir, I am now in a way of being comfortably provided for, if it please God to continue my health, without troubling you any further upon that account. I heartily thank you for the many favours which I have received from you, and upon which, under God, I have subsisted for several years. I hope, sir, I shall always retain a grateful remembrance of them ; and that, if the providence of God should ever give me an opportunity, I shall esteem it an honour and a pleasure to serve you. I hope you will still do me the favour to correspond with me, an advantage which my affection to your person, as well as my respect for your advice, makes me earnestly desirous to obtain. I have secured a supply for Kibworth for a considerable part of the month of August, and hope to be at St. Albans on Wednesday, July the thirty-first, that I may attend the sacrament

there the ensuing Lord's day, for I have not had an opportunity of that kind since the beginning of the year.

'I am, Reverend Sir,

Your most obliged and most humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. Mr. Jennings is fallen ill of the small pox. It is the very worst kind, and by report he seems to be in a very dangerous way.

Excuse the scandalous style of my writing, for all my materials are faulty. I hear, sir, that you are going to be married, and I heartily wish you all the happiness which that very agreeable state is capable of affording.

TO MY SISTER.

DEAR SISTER,

July 6, 1723.

AN unexpected opportunity of writing by the penny-post now offers itself, which I embrace in the greatest hurry imaginable. My shirts came safe. They fit me very well, and I heartily thank you for your care of them. I hope the cloth will prove good, but at present it discovers some symptoms of the jaundice. My pretty pupil is returned from London; she is very well, and gives her service to you. I am every week to be seen in the pulpit at Kibworth; and last

Lord's day I preached about fifty-eight miles from Hampstead. When I shall preach nearer I cannot tell, but it may possibly happen in a few years.

I have to conclude, my dear sister, with some very different kinds of news. Mr. Clark of St. Albans is just going to be married, but I know not to whom. The agreeable Mrs. Roberts died the first of June, of a violent fever, and good Mr. Jennings is fallen ill of the small-pox. It is of the very worst sort, and I am afraid he will be dead before this comes to your hand. May God avert so dreadful a loss to the dissenting interest in general, and especially to this part of England.

Yours most affectionately,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. CLARK.

DEAR CLIO,

July 15, 1723.

I HAD written an answer to yours of the 25th of April, and just as I was going to send it, I received your last, and that put it out of date. I profess I thought before it arrived, that you had been married, and was going to give you some very grave advice upon that supposition. But as I perceive by your last that the affair is not entirely dispatched, I think fit to lay it aside till another opportunity.

Great revolutions have happened in my little affairs since I wrote to Clio. On the first of June I

removed from Hinckley, and am come to a little village in the neighbourhood of Kibworth, where I am settled, and have laid aside all thoughts of going to Coventry, though I have been much solicited to do so since my coming hither. My settlement here is upon some accounts very pleasant, but, on others, disagreeable enough. I board at a farmer's house; and, as to eating and drinking, we are well enough provided for, excepting in the article of dear tea, of which, I am confident, there never was one drop consumed in the house since it was built, unless it was camomile.

You know I love a country life, and here we have it in perfection. I am roused in the morning with the chirping of sparrows, the cooing of pigeons, the lowing of kine, the bleating of sheep, and, to complete the concert, the grunting of swine, and neighing of horses. We have a mighty pleasant garden and orchard, and a fine arbour under some tall, shady limes, that form a kind of lofty dome, of which, as a native of the great city, you may perhaps catch a glimmering idea, if I name the cupola of St. Paul's. And then, on the other side of the house, there is a large space which we call a wilderness, and which, I fancy, would please you extremely. The ground is a dainty green sward; a brook runs sparkling through the middle, and there are two large fish-ponds at one end; both the ponds and the brook are surrounded with willows; and there are several shady walks under the trees, besides little knots of young willows interspersed at conve-

nient distances. This is the nursery of our lambs and calves, with whom I have the honour to be intimately acquainted. Here I generally spend the evening, and pay my respects to the setting sun; when the variety and the beauty of the prospect inspire a pleasure that I know not how to express. I am sometimes so transported with these inanimate beauties, that I fancy that I am like Adam in Paradise; and it is my only misfortune, that I want an Eve, and have none but the birds of the air, and the beasts of the field, for my companions.

The master and mistress of the family, where I board, are very good, plain sort of people; but his politeness extends no farther than the team and the plough, nor hers than the poultry or the dairy; and they are so much taken up with these important affairs, that your poor friend has but little of their company. I swear by the Heart of my Mistress, which is the supreme oath, that I am very frequently alone twenty-one hours in the twenty-four; and sometimes breakfast, dine, and sup by myself. I cannot say that this hermetic life, as multitudes would call it, is very agreeable to my natural temper, which inclines me to society. I am, therefore, necessarily obliged to study hard; and, if it were not for that resource, my life would be a burden. You cannot imagine how I long for the enjoyment of my friend Clio, who is in my thoughts a thousand times a day; and so far from burning her letters, which she was once so barbarous as to intimate, I read them oftener than ever.

In this solitary disconsolate condition, I may very possibly spend the remainder of my days ; for some late accidents have made it very uncertain whether I shall ever associate with that agreeable young lady whom I formerly mentioned, and to whom you fancy I have some very silly engagements. To tell you the plain truth of the matter, I am ready to believe that her father has some suspicions of that nature, and is not willing to expose me to greater temptation. But I give you my word for the fact, that both you and he are wretchedly mistaken. I confess that I look upon Miss Kitty, for that is her true name, though for convenience we will call her Theodosia, as one of the most agreeable girls I have met with in this country, and I will assure you, that since I began to preach, I have met with many. In my sober judgment, I approve and admire her ; and, to give her the highest encomium that can be bestowed upon any woman in the world, she is incomparably fit to be a minister's wife ; and, if I were settled in a place of a hundred pounds a year, or had a handsome estate of my own, I will tell you, what I never told her, that I should be entirely at her service. But the case at present is quite otherwise. I am fixed with a people that cannot raise me above forty pounds a year, which is abundantly too little to carry double ; and though it is very probable that she will be a good fortune in time, yet she will not have above five hundred paid down ; and if we should begin upon these terms, I do not know but that we might be exposed to a great deal of care

and trouble, which, of all things in the world, I have a mortal aversion to : and to ask her to stay till her old uncle dies, or till an estate drops to me out of the clouds, would be a sort of raillery that a brisk, warm girl turned of twenty-one would not care to understand.

And now, Clio, I leave you to judge, whether it would be possible for me to talk such sterling sense if I were in love. You know lovers are wild, impertinent creatures, that are always raving of the dear object of their wishes, and I know not what beside, and can never examine an affair with such philosophical equanimity as I have shown. It is true, when I have but an hour or two of Theodosia's company (for I never suffer myself to think of her when I do not see her), I find some little propensity to be fonder than I could wish ; but I immediately call my philosophy to my assistance, and check it as a weakness that ought not to be indulged.

You tell me, my charmer, that you wish for my company at London. You will be troubled with it sooner than you expect ; for I shall be in town in about three weeks, and will not fail to wait upon you as soon as I arrive. If Mr. Whittingham be going to be married, I wish him all the happiness that so good-natured a man deserves and may expect. I am also told Mr. Clark, of St. Albans, is entering into that honourable state, and I long to be more particularly informed about the matter.

You tell me you are an adventurer in the lottery. I dreamt the other night that you had got a prize,

and hope it is no unfortunate omen. Whatever become of the rino, I beg you will at least have a care of the great lottery of matrimony, in which, you may depend upon it, the hazard is much greater. I believe a lady of so much prudence in other matters will not be wanting here; and, upon second thoughts, there is hardly a monster in the world that is capable of making Clio an ill husband. But this little caution proceeds from the excess of tenderness with which I am her own

P. DODDRIDGE.

My humble service to Mrs. Clark, Mr. Avery, &c.

FROM MRS. NETTLETON.

DEAREST BROTHER,

Hampstead, Aug. 24, 1723.

WE are all anxiously desirous to hear how you got home, and how you now are. It was with no small regret we parted with you, and your pretty little wife was so kind as to shed many tears as soon as you were gone. She desires you will write as soon as possible, therefore be sure to do so without fail, as soon as you have received your things, which I hope will arrive safe. I have made your bands exactly according to what you said you liked; but if, upon trial, you find any fault in them, be so kind as to send me word, and I will endeavour to mend it in the

other set; or I will send them for Miss Kitty to make, who, it is very likely, may do them better.

Your brother gives his kind love and service to you; he was with my cousin John yesterday, and found him worse than when he saw him before. He and his wife both seemed to take your call extremely kind. My mother is something better than she was, but her cold is still bad. She gives her service to you, and so indeed do all the family, and all wish you good success. Your fair Princess is much indisposed, with I believe a great cold. Mr. Merrill inquired after you, and Mr. Farfor, it seems, took it mighty well that you called to take your leave of him, and speaks of you with great pleasure. Pray give both our humble services to good Mrs. Jennings when you see her, and mine to the unknown Miss Kitty, and accept the same from,

Dearest Brother,

Your affectionate Sister and humble Servant,

ELIZ. NETTLETON.

P. S. Mary gives her service. Pray, my dear, take no notice to any body of what I told you about your brother's design. Pray forget not to write to me, and be sure remember all the young ladies, who will at least expect it.

TO MY SISTER.

DEAR SISTER,

Stretton, Aug. 25, 1723.

I BLESS God I am got well to Stretton, and had a pleasant journey. My companions were civil enough, but upon some other accounts not very agreeable. We had two rattling sparks, pretty much given to swearing and drinking, and they called for wine much oftener than there was occasion for, which made the journey rather chargeable. We had a midwife that unveiled many hidden mysteries, and was not backward to talk a little wantonly as occasion served. Among other impertinences, she strictly forbid me ever to marry, upon pain of death ! But I hope I shall have more grace than to mind what she said. There was a girl of about eight years of age, that was one of the most beautiful creatures I ever saw, who had been complimented into such an excess of pride, affectation, impertinence, and ill nature, as I never before met with in one so young. She will have a good fortune, for “her mamma keeps a coach ;” but the unhappy creature that marries her will certainly be condemned to perfect wretchedness.

I am now settled to my business ; and while I am engaged am easy enough ; but, at other times, I am like a fish out of water. I have had so much good company at London and St. Albans, and especially at Hampstead, that I hardly know how to bear up under the loss of it, and the solitude to which I am

condemned is a thousand times more disagreeable than it was a few weeks ago. Had I but One agreeable, constant companion, I could be easy, but it is my misfortune to be quite alone, and can you wonder that it has almost made me stupid.

I do not know how to express my concern for the ill state of your health. I am really sometimes afraid, and I speak it with a very sad heart, that I shall never see you any more; for if your appetite does not mend, I do not see how it is possible that you should live another year; and, God knows, that if I lose you, I lose the dearest friend I have in the world. I leave you, and all my other concerns, in the hands of that God who will certainly do that which is best for us both; but I can assure you, that if my prayers, and the prayers of a great many excellent friends here about, can keep you a few years longer out of heaven, you will not be there very soon.

I beg you, my dear, to accept of the trifle, which I have inclosed, and would have you lay it out in brandy, and drink a pint of milk every morning, and a pint every afternoon, and I firmly believe it will do you a great deal of good. I earnestly insist upon it, that you let me know how you do in a few days, and pray send me a particular account, for I am extremely solicitous about you, perhaps even to a fault.

When I am alone, in the intervals of business, I cannot forbear reflecting upon the pleasure and advantage I have enjoyed in your company and friendship, and the loss I should sustain if it should

please God to remove you : this thought makes me excessively melancholy, and, in a great measure, unfits me either for business or diversion. Indeed, I am now in a violent fit of weeping, and can say nothing but what is very doleful, and so will defer writing more till a brighter day.

Monday Morning, Aug. 26.

I stayed a long while with my poor cousin John, and found him just as my brother left him. I do not think it possible for him to live a month ; and I believe he has not the least expectation to recover, and yet he seems afraid so much as to think of death. His wife is almost equally ill. They both seemed to take it very kindly that I called to see them, and I should have been very uneasy if I had neglected it.

Saturday, Aug. 31.

I have received my things according to expectation. The books are not at all damaged. My bands fit me perfectly well. I could easily know them to be your work by their neatness, and I heartily thank you for the pains you have taken about them.

I am your most affectionate Brother
and humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. NORRIS.

REVEREND SIR,

Sept. 12, 1723.

I FULLY intended to wait upon you at Welford, according to my promise, but was prevented by a humour which is fallen into my right hand. If it continues increasing as it has done for some days, it is certain that by Wednesday morning I shall hardly be able to hold the bridle, which, with me, is one of the most necessary parts of horsemanship; so that I must be forced to stay at home all the next week and take physic, whereas, otherwise, I intended to defer it till the next.

I desire you would send me a line or two by Mr. Lewis to let me know when you can most conveniently come over to Kibworth to administer the sacrament there, and I will wait upon you, at Welford, the Saturday evening before. I should be glad to hear what day Mr. Richards has fixed for our coming over to Hinckley to enter our claim upon Mr. Jennings's books. I have here sent you the first volume of Evans's Sermons. I have not yet finished the second, but will take care either to bring or send it in a few days. I desire that, when you have done with it, you will send it over to Mount Sorrel, if you have an opportunity of doing so. My humble service to the ministers, and assure them, that I am

heartily sorry that I am prevented from paying my respects to them as I intended.

I am, Reverend Sir,

Your most obedient Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. I had the misfortune to lose myself for a while, after I parted from you, in going from Harborough to Great Bowden. I wandered a considerable time in the dark, and at last blundered upon Kibworth in my way.

TO MR. WARREN.

REV. SIR,

Stretton, Sept. 16, 1723.

I AM informed that the question is still entertained as to inviting me over to preach at Coventry. Without inquiring what is likely to be the result, I think it necessary to let you know, that for many important reasons relating both to Kibworth and Coventry, I have long been absolutely determined not to meddle any further in that affair, and therefore I desire that none of my friends there will give themselves any trouble about it. I heartily wish that the choice of an assistant may issue so as to be most for the advantage of the congregation in general, and for your satisfaction in particular.

I beg the favour of you to give my humble service to my friends at Coventry, and thank them for their kind thoughts of me. I am very much obliged to you for the civility and kindness with which you have always treated me, and am with the utmost sincerity,

Reverend Sir,

Your most humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

FROM MRS. NETTLETON.

DEAREST BROTHER,

Hampstead, Sept. 21, 1723.

AFTER long indulged expectations and many uneasy thoughts about you, to the universal joy of our house, on the 13th of this month I received your welcome letter, and immediately read it to your little wife and my mother, and then went into the next chamber, and read it again to the young ladies. My mother was so overjoyed to hear from you, and so affected with your letter, that indeed she wept while I was reading it. I am heartily glad you got well home, and had a pleasant journey, and should have been pleased if you had had more agreeable companions; but as the time was short, it was of little moment. I hope by this time you are pretty well settled, and more easy in your solitude; yet I could heartily wish you a little good company; though I

doubt not but that you have that best companion, the peace of God, in your own bosom ; and besides, you have so many good gentlemen, old and young, in leathern jackets to converse with when alone, that you will find your solitude both pleasant and profitable.

I am extremely obliged to one of the best of brothers for his tender concern for me, particularly for the share I have in your prayers, which I assure you I prize at a high rate, and hope through mercy I am the better for. I have taken the brandy with milk for I believe about three weeks ; and I give my dear brother many thanks for his kind present, and shall continue to take the remedy as long as it agrees with me, until at least, if it please God, that I am better.

I question not the continuance of your prayers on my behalf, and hope that you will never forget to beg for me an entire resignation to the Divine Will, a fitness for heaven, and living comforts in dying moments.—I pray that God may make and continue you long a glorious instrument in His hands of much good to many souls.

Poor cousin John died the Wednesday after you saw him ; he went out of the world seemingly in a stupor, but was sensible he was dying, and told his wife just before he expired that he wished she could die with him, but never mentioned any thing of another world, nor desired to be prayed by ; he died very quietly, as they say, and was buried the Saturday following. Cousin Phil was sent for, and seemed much concerned that he had not seen him alive.

Your brother, I bless God, is well, and desires his service, as does my mother. Your mamma Earbery was here yesterday, with her two pretty daughters. She gives her blessing to her child, and says she was very glad to see him, and will write to him shortly. I am sorry to hear of Miss Kitty's illness, but hope by this time she is perfectly recovered. Pray give my humble service to her and to good Mrs. Jennings. Pray write as soon as you receive this, for your letters are extremely pleasing to,

Dearest Brother,

Your affectionate Sister and humble Servant,

ELIZ. NETTLETON.

TO MRS. BETTY CLARK.

September 24, 1723.

It is such an awful business to write to a lady of so delicate a taste and so exact a judgment as Philomela, that I profess I have been *seven weeks* contriving how I should begin. You will be so just, or at least so kind, as to imagine that I have had a great many fine things floating upon my mind upon such an occasion; but after sundry elaborate sentences which I had composed with indefatigable industry, I could not find one that entirely pleased me, much less could I expect that it would please you. At length I happened to recollect how much time I had

spent in these preparatory studies, and found upon reflection that I had no longer a choice left as to what I might say first, for I perceived it was absolutely necessary to begin with begging your pardon that I had begun no sooner, which I here do by these presents with all humility. In short, madam, you are bound to excuse me in reason and humanity; for you cannot think that I am so stupid as to be insensible of the honour you do me in permitting the correspondence, and here you have it under my hand that it was only a *respectful silence*, and proceeded from the *profound veneration* which I entertain for your person and your judgment.

Had it indeed been an affair of less importance than paying my respects to Philomela, I might have excused the delay by the great variety of business which has lain upon my hands. You must know, madam, that I have just been removing my household goods; and from that dismal solitude in which I have remained buried ever since I came to Kibworth, I am now emerged into a very agreeable family, where I have as pleasant society as I can ever expect when absent from you. Besides this important business, which I have just dispatched, I have lately had an invitation to a large congregation in Worcestershire, which has taken up many of my thoughts. There are almost a thousand people, many of them very substantial tradesmen, so that there would be a comfortable maintenance for a minister and his family. I confess it was a sort of temptation; but the people

at Kibworth tell me they shall be broken to pieces if I leave them, and my Worcestershire friends are part Independents and part Baptists, and their method of church discipline so very severe, that I am afraid I should be a little uneasy with them; and so, after a due consideration of Solomon's observation, that "a dinner of herbs with love is better than a house full of sacrifice with strife," I have determined to wave the proposal without putting Mr. Clark to the trouble of a letter on the matter.

If you will give me leave to prattle a little longer about myself, I will tell you a most doleful story; as how last week I was let blood, and to my very great surprise and terror, as soon as ever the orifice was made, there arose a mighty swelling as big as a walnut, and how I fully concluded that I had lost my right arm, which would have been a great trouble to me, as it would have deprived me of this opportunity of paying my duty to you. However it proved to be nothing but air, and all was well in a few minutes.

I consider these some of the most important events that have happened in our part of the country since I saw you. I hope, madam, that in return you will let me know whether Mr. Clark be happy in his charming mistress, or Philomela has met with her comfortable old man; whether it was you or Clio that won the last game at piquet, and whether my brisk widow is grown any graver than she was when I saw her in Trinity Lane. These last, Philomela,

are momentous inquiries, and you will easily believe that I shall not rest till I have some satisfactory answer.

I believe you now think it is full time I should conclude, and really I must own myself to be of the same opinion.

I have been looking over this epistle, and confess that I have not been able to discover any thing peculiarly bright and charming, but I am in hopes that you, madam, who are a lady of incomparable sagacity, will find out some hidden beauty which I have not been so fortunate as to observe; you will at least be so obliging as to excuse its failings upon a promise, that I now make you, of writing a most admirable letter as soon as I have received your answer. I remain, Madam,

Your most humble Admirer

and obedient Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. HANNAH CLARK.

DEAR CLIO,

September 24, 1723.

As I take it for granted that Philomela will trouble you with the perusal of my letter to her, I need not repeat what I have there been saying; and it is but little that I have time to add. I earnestly beg the

favour of a very kind letter, to tell me at least that you have not entirely forgotten me, but were a little impatient to hear how I did; nay, you must take it ill that I did not write sooner, and that I now put you off with a few lines as in a sort of postscript to your sister's letter. Besides this you must send me some sage advice about the government of my passions. In the mean time, if you, madam, can but persuade yourself to select one out of the train of captives that languish for your charms, I will send you a whole sheet of paper, containing a most elaborate dissertation upon the conjugal duties, and will then, in complaisance to Clio, settle the point of female authority upon a strong and lasting foundation.

My dear sister, who was so ill when I left her, is now considerably better, and I hope in a fair way of recovery. I desire you would let me know if Mr. Downes be come to live at the Change, and whether, according to expectation, he carries the world before him. My most humble services to Mrs. Stephenson and all friends who think it worth their while to inquire after me, and believe that I am, with the utmost ardour and sincerity,

Your most obedient admirer,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P.S. I would fain know whether this be charged as a double letter, as I have endeavoured to fold it up so that it may pass as single.

TO MY SISTER.

Sept. 30, 1723,

DEAR SISTER,

Monday morning, 5 o'clock.

WHILE you in all probability are warm in your nest, I, after a hard day's work both of preaching and riding, am up before the sun, that I may take this opportunity of paying my respects to you; and a valuable opportunity it is, for Mr. Perkins is now going to Leicester fair, and will carry it gratis, whereas otherwise it would have cost me twopence to have sent to Glen. Such are the fruits of my fraternal affection, or if that be too formal a phrase, of my brotherly love.

I received my things on Saturday night, according to my prophecy, and neither the books nor the clothes were at all damaged. I return my most respectful thanks both to you and my wife for the care with which they were packed. The bands fit me to the greatest exactness, and I think they are the neatest work I ever beheld. I heartily thank you for the care that you have taken about them, and assure you in return, that you have fixed yourself in the office of band-maker for life; only those two that remain, if they are yet unmade, had best be sent as they are, because, though I think it absolutely impossible that Miss Kitty, the neatest workwoman in Leicestershire, should do them near so well as you, yet when a young lady has offered me a favour, it is a point of conscience and honour not to refuse it.

I have now been drinking a pint of warm milk, as I hope you will do about an hour hence, and in the strength of that cordial potation, I go on to tell you what otherwise I should hardly have had the courage so much as to speak of. Last week was a week of affliction, and notwithstanding my recovery, it makes me almost tremble to think of it. You must know that I took three doses of filthy physic, which makes my stomach rise at the mere remembrance.

I was also on Monday last let blood; and to my very great terror, as soon as the orifice was made, there arose a swelling almost as big as a walnut. I looked upon my arm with a great deal of affliction, for I fully concluded it was lost; but it proved only a little air which happened to get in, and the swelling went down in about an hour.

I am extremely sorry to think that Mr. Horseman's departure is so near; partly, as I shall then be three miles further from my dear wife and my charming sister, whom I am so very fond of, but principally, as you will lose the pleasure of their company. I am next week to remove to Burton, and then the days of my solitude will be accomplished, of which I shall be heartily glad. A little good news, and then I have done. Mr. Cotton is so far recovered, that he has preached several times since he came into the country without any great fatigue, and I will assure you, that by the ministers, especially, he is very much admired. Mrs. Jennings begins to be a little revived, and Mrs. Wingate is come to live with her and keep her company. They talk of settling

somewhere near Kibworth, and then I shall reside with them.

I earnestly desire that you would write to me immediately, and let me know how you do, and whether you received my former letter, and how your milk and brandy agree with you. My lady Russel, Mr. and Mrs. Cotton, and Miss Kitty give their service to you. My humble service to all friends.

I am, dear Sister,

Your most affectionate Brother

and humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

FROM MRS. THOMAS.

HONOURED SIR,

Pershore, Oct. 19, 1723.

I FEAR you will think me very impertinent, being a perfect stranger, to give you the trouble of these lines, yet the love I bear to the good people here, with whom I have walked in the fellowship of the gospel twenty-six years, constrains me earnestly to desire their comfortable settlement, and being the widow of their honoured pastor, perhaps my testimony on their behalf may be a little regarded. I can assure you dear Mr. Thomas had as comfortable a life amongst them for near twenty years, while he was for the sake of Christ their servant, as I believe ever

minister had amongst a people ; and when he was on his death-bed, speaking of his ministry, he called it his “ pleasant work, amongst a pleasant people.” I will also transcribe a few lines, written by my late son in two letters of his to a minister of London, when he had entered on the Lord’s work in this place :—
“ Through the blessing of God I am not without some considerable encouragement from a prospect of usefulness, of doing good to some honest affectionate souls.” And in another letter, after his illness had seized him, he writes thus :—“ I yesterday preached twice, the first time after six weeks silence ; I was there in much weakness, but God was good : the affection of the people in hearing, and the hopes that what was said was not in vain, made me forget my ails for awhile. Really I must confess God hath cast me among such a grateful people, and there is such a prospect of something to be done upon their honest souls, that it might, if any thing would, make a man willing to live.”

Blessed be God, the peace of this church is still continued, notwithstanding their being so long unsettled, and though there is some difference in the judgments of some as to baptism, yet it causes none in their affection. I never heard any warm arguing about it ever since I knew them ; we hardly know one another’s judgment as to that without some recollection, so that a man that is of a moderate spirit of either judgment would be agreeable to each side, but a rigid, spirited man of either judgment would please none of them.

I hope, sir, you will not reject the call you have had to this place till you have made us a visit, and then we may have reason to conclude that the number and attention of the auditory and the temper and spirit of the people will prove an inducement to you to accept it; and the Lord grant you may be an instrument in his hand to revive his work here, and to be a gatherer of many souls to Christ! and remember there is more room to hope for usefulness when a man preaches to above eight hundred people every Lord's day, than to a small auditory. I hope you will put a favourable construction upon my boldness in writing to you, who am, Sir,

Your affectionate Friend and humble Servant,

ANNE THOMAS.

If you should do me the favour to answer this, please to direct for me at Pershore, Worcestershire, by Evesham bag, by the way of London.

TO MR. RICKETS.

October 22, 1723.

DIRECTED TO MR. RICKETS AND THE OTHER MEMBERS
OF THE CHURCH AT PERSHORE.

GENTLEMEN AND FRIENDS,

I HAVE seriously considered the proposal you made as to my coming to preach at Pershore, and have

consulted some of the neighbouring ministers, and anxiously joined my prayers with yours, that God would direct me in this affair, which appeared of considerable importance to me.

Upon the whole it is my settled judgment that in the present circumstances of our congregation at Kibworth the dissenting interest, which I take to be the interest of Jesus Christ, will receive greater damage by my removal from them than advantage by my coming to Pershore, in case God should have blessed my unworthy labours with a general success amongst you.

Such a consideration should certainly determine every christian, and especially every minister, however contrary it may seem to his temporal interests, as perhaps it may be in the case before us. Accordingly I am fully determined not to concern myself in the affair any further, than heartily to thank you for your kind intention towards me, and sincerely to recommend you to the good Shepherd and Bishop of souls, begging that he will give you a pastor according to your own hearts, who may feed your numerous assembly with wisdom and understanding, with affection and success.

In return, let me earnestly entreat that you will remember me at the throne of Grace, and pray that the God of wisdom and of love would so dispose of me, by his overruling providence, as may be most for his glory; and that such a divine efficacy may accompany my imperfect endeavours, as may make

them abundantly honourable to God, useful to the church, and comfortable to myself.

I am, Gentlemen and Brethren,

Your most affectionate Friend and obliged Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. THOMAS.

HONOURED MADAM,

Burton, Oct. 22, 1723.

I RECEIVED the favour of your obliging letter a few days after I dispatched my answer to Pershore. I most heartily thank you for giving yourself so much trouble upon my account, and assure you that I read it with abundance of pleasure.

I lay much stress upon such an honourable testimony as you there give the society, when it comes from a person whose excellent character I am no stranger to, and who is fully capable of forming a correct judgment. Accordingly, madam, I am fully convinced that my friends at Pershore are a very religious good-natured people, and that they are peculiarly remarkable for their candour and catholicism, which you, madam, so charmingly describe, and which is certainly one of the brightest ornaments of a Christian profession. Upon the whole I do not in the least question but that a minister whom they approve may have a very comfortable settlement

amongst them ; and yet, madam, there are some arguments for my continuance at Kibworth, that I confess I cannot possibly see how I can get over. I am yet but a very young person, having but lately entered on the twenty-second year of my age, so that if I should come to Pershore it would be a considerable time before I could think of being ordained. Now, it would certainly be most convenient for that congregation to select a minister who would immediately enter upon the pastoral charge, as well as preach ; and indeed a person whose abilities and experience are far superior to mine.

Besides, madam, I apprehend, as I intimated in my former letter, that the meeting at Kibworth would be in danger of breaking to pieces if I should leave them at such a conjuncture as this, for there are several vacant congregations in the neighbourhood, and not one supernumerary preacher ; but so large a congregation as Pershore cannot be in any such danger. Therefore, on mature deliberation, I still apprehend, that the dear interest of our common Lord will be more effectually advanced by my longer continuance here.

I confess, madam, that it is not without sensible regret that I lay aside the thoughts of a journey to Pershore, which would have given me an opportunity of commencing an acquaintance with Mrs. Thomas, for whose character I have conceived a high veneration, and whose praise, as I am credibly informed, is in all the churches in those parts. I am

sensible, dear madam, that a correspondence with so accomplished a lady would be very much to my advantage on a great many different accounts, and is what I should be earnestly desirous to cultivate, but my duty requires me cheerfully to submit to the many obstacles which the providence of God has thrown in my way, and I comfort myself with the hope of meeting you in heaven, where we shall converse upon terms of much greater advantage than we could have done here. In the mean time, madam, I must earnestly beg that I may have an interest in your valuable prayers, that God would choose that inheritance for me which is most agreeable to his wisdom and his love, and that I may be a happy instrument in the hands of the divine grace of advancing the glory of God, and the eternal salvation of my fellow creatures.

I am with the utmost sincerity and respect,

Honoured Madam,

Your affectionate Friend and obedient Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

To Mrs. Anne Thomas, Pershore, Worcestershire.

By Evesham bag, by the way of London.

TO MR. DAVID SOME,

OCCASIONED BY THE DEATH OF HIS BROTHER THOMAS.

DEAR SIR,

Oct. 22, 1723.

I THOUGHT it would not be convenient to speak to you at Harborough, or to wait upon you at Bowden, so soon after I came from Mount Sorrel; and therefore I take this way of assuring you, that I sincerely condole with you upon that melancholy providence, which you and your good family are now mourning under. Those transports of grief, which you could not conceal when I saw you last, as well as the greatness of your loss, and the known tenderness of your temper, persuade me, that it is not at all unseasonable to give you a caution against that excess of sorrow, which too frequently prevails in the best of men, when like you they are weeping over the dust of a dear relative and an amiable friend.

I know, sir, that your own reason and good sense, and especially those religious principles, which through the grace of God so apparently prevail in your mind, will furnish you with the noblest supports upon such an occasion, and therefore it is not needful that I should particularly remind you of their importance. I only desire that you would turn your thoughts that way, and, instead of fixing them upon the aggravating circumstances of your affliction, would lay your bosom open to those strong consolations which reason and grace are so ready to ad-

minister ; otherwise, besides a great many other inconveniences which would attend their neglect, you may seem to overlook those comforts which God has still continued to you, especially in the lives of your excellent parents, whereas, both mine were removed many years before I came to your age.

Consider, my dear brother, that you have an interest in an Almighty friend. A friend, whom you can never lose, but who will stand by you, and support you when all earthly comforts forsake you ; and consider that you are hastening to a glorious and happy world, where you will meet with this lamented brother again, and for ever converse with him upon terms of much greater advantage. When your heart is warmed with such reflections as these, you will see the highest reason to acquiesce in the divine determination, and to bless God for his compassion and goodness in providing such rich and reviving cordials for his mourning and afflicted children.

Instead of indulging immoderate sorrow, let us be careful to learn those useful instructions which such an awful providence is designed to teach. Let us learn not to amuse ourselves with the fond expectation of any certain happiness in this lower world, since God can so suddenly remove the dearest of our enjoyments, or even in a moment change our own countenance, and send us away ; for in that day all such thoughts will immediately perish. Let us rather be forming great and generous designs for the glory of God and the good of the world around us ; and then, if Providence should see fit to remove us while we

are young, our honest intentions shall be kindly remembered and bountifully rewarded, though we had not an opportunity of putting them into execution.

As we see, that neither Youth, nor Health, nor Courage, nor the promise of the most extensive Usefulness, could be any security to our poor deceased friend, let us be holding ourselves in a constant readiness for that important change, which may so soon surprise us; and let us with the utmost vigour and application be doing the work of Him that sent us into the world, while it is day, before the night comes, and a darkness overtakes us, in which no man can work.

I believe that you, sir, have as little need of such hints as almost any friend I could have addressed them to, and I know that you have a father at hand that can suggest them with much greater advantage; but when I consider the goodness of your temper, which I have always loved and admired, I persuade myself that you will forgive the officious fondness of

Dear Sir,

Your affectionate sympathizing Friend

and obliged humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P.S. Give me leave, good sir, to recommend to you an experiment which I have often tried myself, viz. to read over 1 Cor. xv. 12—58. Consider, as you go along, that it is as certainly the word of the

God of truth, as if it were pronounced by a voice from heaven, and apply this glorious promise of a glorious resurrection to your brother and yourself; and I believe it will have a happy tendency to compose your mind, and awaken the more delightful passions of hope and joy. I was so impressed with it, when I heard it read over your poor brother's grave, that really I could only weep that I was left behind. 2 Cor. v. 1—9, and 1 Thess. iv. 13—18, are also very proper to be consulted upon such an occasion and in the same view. My most humble respects to your good father and mother, upon whom I intend shortly to wait at Bowden.

TO MY SISTER.

DEAR SISTER,

Nov. 3, 1723.

I HAVE but five minutes to write in, and I have five hundred things to say in them; you must excuse me, therefore, if I am very laconick. I received your letter the day after I sent my last, and read part of it with a great deal of pleasure, especially that which concerns your health. I hope you will continue to mend, and that it will please God to continue you a great many years to be a comfort to all your friends, and particularly to your poor brother, who loves you with a greater tenderness than he can express. I confess I was pleased to hear the young ladies were at all diverted with my letter. I have

a complacency for your sex in general, and think myself happy when I can say any thing to entertain them; and I hope that these sentiments will continue, when my more tender cares are settled upon one.

I am now come into Mr. Freeman's family, where I find every thing completely to my satisfaction. Dear Kitty is improving every day under my tuition; and in a month's time, from a very agreeable girl is grown the most charming creature in the world, though perhaps the change is realized in my mind rather than in hers. It is with difficulty that I forbear enlarging on a subject so familiar to my thoughts, and I fancy she will cost you another letter in a few weeks.

I have now before me an invitation to Pershore, in Worcestershire, from a congregation of almost a thousand people, many of them are very substantial tradesmen, and there will be a handsome maintenance for a minister and his family. I question whether I shall ever have so good an offer again; but I do not intend to accept it, because they are a very rigid sort of people; and I think it may be convenient to spend a few months more in this good family, which may turn to account in more respects than one. Besides, I am unwilling that the society at Kibworth should be broken to pieces, which it would be in danger of, if I should leave them now, as there is not one supernumerary preacher in the country, but three vacancies.

I am heartily concerned for the melancholy end of

poor cousin John. Pray let me know in your next whether cousin Philip holds out pretty hearty, and whether he be going to be married. With humble service to all friends.

I am your most affectionate Brother
and humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. CLARK.

REV. SIR,

Burton, Nov. 15, 1723.

I QUESTION not but that you are now a bridegroom, and happy in the possession of that charming person, for whom you tell me, you have long entertained so ardent an affection.

I confess, sir, that the lady has beauty and merit enough to inspire and to justify your passion; and I question not, but it has always been restrained under the most exact rules of philosophy and religion. And I am confident that I never said, because I never thought any thing to the contrary.

I desire, sir, that your next may be a very long letter, and that you would set apart a whole page for that agreeable person whom you could only mention in your last. Particularly I desire you would let me know, upon your own experience, whether a married life be most expedient for a minister, and

what are its peculiar advantages. I confess that, like Mr. Baxter, I had once some considerable scruples upon that head ; but there is a pretty casuist below stairs, that has done a great deal towards answering them. But it is by you, sir, who are so entirely master of the subject, that I expect to find them completely resolved.

In the mean time, sir, give me leave to congratulate you upon the happy change, and believe that I do it with the utmost sincerity. And the rather, because my own daily experience teaches me that there is nothing in the world more entertaining than the intimate conversation of an agreeable woman ; and that it naturally diffuses a serenity and gladness in the soul, which adds a new relish even to health and study, and, as Addison says of liberty, “ give brightness to the Sun, and pleasure to the Day.”

I desire, sir, that you would give my most humble service to all friends, both at St. Albans and London, particularly to your lady, with whom I hope to have the honour of being better acquainted. I sincerely wish her all that pleasure and happiness which the whole world will acknowledge she may reasonably expect.

I heartily thank you, good sir, for those kind wishes with which you conclude your letter. In return, it is my humble and daily request that you may be distinguished by the effects of the divine favour in every relation and circumstance of your life, until you are received to those superior degrees of

glory which will be the portion of the brightest saints, and the most excellent and useful ministers.

I am, with the utmost respect and sincerity,

Rev. Sir,

Your most obliged and most humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. The small-pox has been very much in these parts, and poor Mr. Some has lost a son of about nineteen, from whom he had reasonably entertained great expectations. Miss Kitty gives her service, and wishes you joy, and so do the rest of Mr. Freeman's family.

FROM THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK.

DEAR SIR,

St. Albans, Nov. 18, 1723.

I WROTE to you some time after your going down, and sent you two boxes, one with some books, which I made you a present of, and the other with your own. They were directed to you, to be left, if I remember rightly, at Mr. William Cooper's, in Great Glen, Leicestershire, though we could scarce understand the direction you had written. Never having heard from you since makes me ready to question whether my letter or the boxes came safe to your hands, or to suspect that some letter of yours has miscarried. I think I wrote you word of my being

married. We are now at Mr. Ecles's, who is lately married to his maid, Frances Reaves, and that not without the great surprise of all his friends, as you may imagine. See the effects of living in the same house with a person one has taken a fancy for. See also what very wise and prudent men sometimes do in matrimonial affairs*. I have but just a little time to write by my brother, and so can add no more, but hearty wishes for your success and happiness, and the assurance, that I am

Your affectionate Friend and Servant,

S. CLARK.

Mr. Guyse has had a unanimous call to Mr. Nisbet's congregation, but has positively rejected it.

TO MY BROTHER.

DEAR SIR,

Nov. 25, 1723.

You are to understand, that Mr. Clark is now married, or, as he is pleased very amorously to express it, is happy in the enjoyment of that charming person, for whom he has long entertained so ardent an affection. They are gone to live at Mr. Ecles's, who having buried his former wife, is now married to

* Remember not to marry without his advice—hope I am secure from such imprudences—the effect of living in the same house I daily feel, but cannot attribute it to fancy. *This note is written by Dr. Doddridge, on the margin of the letter.*

his *maid* Frances, for whom, though not one of the most charming persons in the world, I suppose he too has had his ardent affections!

This has been matter of great speculation among the busy people at St. Albans; and some have not scrupled to pass the most scandalous censures upon that good man, whose character is far above being affected by them. Mr. Clark, in a letter which I received a few days ago, makes this grave reflection upon the subject, "see what it is to live in the same house with a person one has taken a fancy for. See also what very wise and prudent persons sometimes do in matrimonial affairs." I easily take the hint; and it occasions a transition to a subject very familiar to my thoughts, and with which I should not have failed to acquaint you, if you had come in my way.

You must know then, my dear brother, and I certainly write it with a very penitent air, that neither my head nor my heart are entirely my own; but that the charming girl, who appeared only attractive at a distance, is now acknowledged to be absolutely irresistible. I am attacking her with a great deal of vigour, and am so fond as to hope that it is with some little success. She is indeed a very formidable creature, and has turned the head, or broken the heart of some of the most clever men in the neighbourhood, and is particularly famous for the destruction of young ministers.

I dare not presume to say that I have made this important conquest; but I would hope I am at least

in the way to achieve it. She hears me with a great deal of patience, and frankly acknowledges that I have a very moving way of pleading my cause; a few evenings ago, after I had been running through a train of rapturous impertinence, she told me, with a blush and a smile, which gave a new grace to her beauty, that she did not know, but that it might be best for us both, that she should spend the winter in London.

I need not tell you, that I have not the least thought of marrying while I stay at Kibworth. But since such a prize is put into my hands, how can I answer it to my own conscience, if I should neglect the opportunity?

You will certainly fancy that I am talking in my sleep; but, if it be so, really my whole life is a dream. I do not know, but that one of these days I may send you a whole folio upon the subject, in which I shall endeavour to demonstrate by incontestable arguments that I am gifted with an abundance of discretion. I question not but that I shall ultimately receive your approbation; for which, I assure you, I am very solicitous. All, however, that I can hope for at present is, that you will suspend your censure, and believe that I always act upon these two favourite maxims, that study is to be the business of a minister's life, and love only the amusement of a few idle moments; and that the most agreeable woman in the world would lose both her beauty and her good nature, if she had nothing to subsist upon but compliments and kisses; or, if you will pardon

me a little pedantry, that (*sine Cerere et Baccho friget Venus**.) In short, Mrs. Nettleton's wholesome instructions were not thrown away, and (*in angusta domo*) is my mortal aversion.

My hearty service to all friends, particularly Mrs. Nettleton and my sister. Miss Kitty and I are often talking of her, and we both long to know how she does. I expect a letter from you both in a very few days, and pray do not write in a hurry.

I am, dear Sir,

Your most affectionate Brother and obedient Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

FROM MR. MASSEY.

SIR,

London, Nov. 27, 1723.

I PRESUME you are no stranger to the great breach which the Providence of God has made in our Church, by the death of our late pastor, the worthy Mr. Foxon. We, however, hope that God will go on to build up that Church which he has planted: and we have had some meetings about a successor, when mention having been made of you, and of that devotional spirit which the Grace of God has given you, I was desired, by a very considerable Number of our Brethren, to send you this, desiring you would

* *Sine Cerere et libero friget vinus, Ter. Eun. 4, 5, 6. i. e. sine cibo et vino friget amor.*

be pleased to come to town on so important an occasion.

You will easily be convinced how urgent and weighty this affair is; and I entreat you not to give way to any thing that may make against your doing service to the work and interest of Christ, which I am well satisfied you have so much at heart. Be prevailed with, dear sir, to favour us with a sermon or two on this occasion. You will find a most cordial reception, and oblige many friends, particularly,

Sir,

Your hearty Friend and Servant,

ANTHONY MASSEY.

P. S. You will be so kind as to favour me with a line, as soon as your affairs will give leave.

TO MR. CLARK.

REVEREND SIR,

Burton, Dec. 2, 1723.

I QUESTION not but you will be very much surprised to hear that I have just received a letter from Mr. Anthony Massey, a gentleman to whom I am entirely a stranger, in which he tells me, that since Mr. Foxon's death, the members of his church have had some meetings about the choice of a successor, and that mention having been made of me, he was de-

sired, by a considerable number of his brethren, to write to me about it. He urges the importance of the affair, and entreats that I would not give way to any thing that may hinder my doing service to the church and interest of Christ. He concludes by saying, "be prevailed upon to give us a sermon or two upon the occasion, and you will meet with a most cordial reception, and oblige many of your friends, particularly your sincere friend, &c." I have transcribed the words of the letter, because I consider them of some importance.

It is certain that I can determine nothing in this affair until I have heard from you; whom, without a compliment, I look upon as, under God, my wisest and kindest friend. Here, therefore, as in the case of Coventry, I shall open my thoughts with the utmost freedom, and heartily submit them to your examination and judgment.

You know human nature so well as to believe that I could not but be pleased at the reception of this letter; and therefore I will not affect to dissemble it. But really, sir, if I had not such a friend to consult, for whose judgment I have the greatest deference, I should be entirely at a loss how to act in this important affair.

It is indeed easy to see on which side the secular advantages lie, and we are too ready to be dazzled with them. But, as I think these were not the views with which I at first designed myself for the ministry, so I would by no means be determined by them; but

would rather inquire, in such a case as this, what may be most for the honour of God and his church, if that be at all concerned in it. It is upon this last head that I would beg your opinion, for, in my present apprehension, I am in a great deal of uncertainty.

I am now with a plain, honest, serious, good-natured people. I heartily love them myself, and I meet with genuine expressions of an undissembled affection on their side. I would hope that God is among us, and I desire to mention it with a great deal of thankfulness, that I already see some encouraging effects of my poor attempts to serve them. I do not go very much abroad, and when I am at home, I can conveniently spend twelve hours a day in my study. I have now many good books of my own, and my friends, that are still better furnished, are very ready to oblige me with the use of theirs. As to the salary, though it does not certainly amount to forty pounds a year, it is a tolerable subsistence for a single man; and I believe I shall never marry while I stay here. I am also upon very good terms with the neighbouring ministers; and, though I am considerably younger than most of them, yet such is their condescension, that every one treats me like a brother or a son. There is another circumstance, which, perhaps, I am ready to lay too much stress upon. I have a charming Friend who sweetens my retirement, whose conversation is improving as well as entertaining, and who employs all her influence to engage me to

diligence and cheerfulness, to prudence and seriousness. These are the advantages which I apprehend on the side of Kibworth.

On the other hand, if I should meet with a favourable reception at Mr. Foxon's place, which I confess is very uncertain, and should accordingly remove thither, I know that at London I might have considerable advantages for improvement, which I cannot possibly expect in the country; particularly the acquaintance and example of some excellent preachers, which is a consideration I should very much regard. But I am really afraid, that if I should go thither now, especially any otherwise than as an assistant, it would be coming into the world too fast, and that I have not prudence and other furniture sufficient to bear me out as I could wish. I have met with a candid reception here in the country; but I can by no means promise myself the same success in town. It would certainly be very uncomfortable to be dismissed there, and perhaps it might be much more dangerous to be admired. Besides, Mr. Massey must certainly know that I am a great deal too young to undertake the pastoral charge, and yet you see he mentions me, as one whom they think of as a successor to Mr. Foxon.

There is another objection of very considerable weight. I remember, when I was last in town, Mr. Francis was Mr. Foxon's assistant. Now, as he is a gentleman upon all accounts very much my superior, he might reasonably resent it, if I should in a manner be put over his head. Though he is a very good-

natured man, yet I think it is more than probable, this might create some uneasiness between us. And if there were any likelihood that we should not perfectly agree, I must act upon the same maxim that determined me with relation to the Pershore affair: "Better is a handful with quietness, than both the hands full, and trouble therewith."

The Kibworth people urge another objection; which, though I love them tenderly, I cannot lay a great deal of stress upon; which is, that the meeting will be in danger of being broken to pieces. But having seriously considered the affair, I do not see that this is likely to happen unless it be their own fault.

Perhaps, sir, you may think, as I confess I am ready to believe you will, that the two former reasons are sufficient to determine for my continuance at Kibworth; and, if that be the case, I desire you would answer me by the next post. But, if it be your opinion, that there is room for any further deliberation, then I beg that you would do me the favour to make a journey to London upon this occasion, and give Mr. Massey a visit. You will then please to inquire a little further into the character of the people; particularly whether they be candid and good natured, and ready to excuse the defects of a public service, where they may charitably hope that it is honestly designed; and especially, whether there be a spirit of serious religion pretty generally prevailing among them; without which, I am fully persuaded, a minister can never be happy, and which, I bless

God, I do plainly perceive among my friends at Kibworth. I desire you would inquire a little more particularly into the affair, so far as it relates to Mr. Francis, and would consult Mr. Massey's opinion about it. If it would not be too much trouble, I should be very glad if you would talk a little also with Mr. David Jennings upon these heads. I think he was Mr. Foxon's assistant for some years, and so must be well acquainted with the temper and character of the people. And as he is not a stranger to me, he will partly perceive how far we are suited to one another. On the whole, sir, I most earnestly beg, that you would recommend the affair to God, that it may issue well, and that you would give me your advice about it with as much freedom as if I were your own son, and you may depend upon it, that it will be received with the utmost observance by,

Reverend Sir,

Your most obliged and most obedient Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

FROM THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK.

DEAR SIR,

St. Albans, Dec. 1 1723.

I RECEIVED the other day a letter from Mr. Massey to inform me that several of the people of Mr. Foxon's church had some thoughts of inviting you

to be their pastor, and that he had written a letter to you about it, and he also desired me to enforce their request. It is a great satisfaction for me to see that God has rendered you so acceptable, that you have already such opportunities of choosing where you will be serviceable. The resolution you have taken with relation to Pershore I cannot but approve of, as being fully sensible what a danger there might be of considerable difficulties from a people so narrow and rigid. How far the same objection may lie against the other proposal I cannot tell. You know I suppose the people are congregational, but Mr. Foxon was himself a moderate man, and I therefore hope has communicated in some measure the same disposition to his church. Your education under Mr. Jennings will also the better direct you how to manage with a people upon the congregational footing.

I do not understand by Mr. Massey's letter whether they intend to continue the assistant, Mr. Francis, or that you should undertake the whole work. I have hitherto thought it most for your advantage to continue awhile in the country for the reasons you have heard me mention; but, if this church should unite in a call upon you, I do not see that you can have reasons sufficient to induce you to withstand it. There can be no prospect of your continuing long where you are, especially if you think of a family settlement, which I perceive is no very distant idea; and should you remove to some other congregation in the country, and afterwards have a call to London, it will then be more difficult to comply with it, and

more invidious than at present. I know your youth is a considerable objection against your acceptance of such a post, and in London especially at this time of day ; but, that God who calls you out to eminent service in his church will, I hope, fit and strengthen you for it ; if with an humble sense of your own insufficiency you cast yourself on him, and are so much the more diligent in the use of every means of improvement. There are indeed, in London, many avocations and hinderances to study, which to a young man especially are very prejudicial ; but against these must be opposed so much the greater resolution and application ; and as there are greater sources of improvement than elsewhere, a wise use of these may be a balance to the inconveniences.

You see by what I have written which way my thoughts turn. I confess I have a bias upon me, from the desire I have that you may be more within my reach, and the pleasure I should take in seeing your success and usefulness ; but you must consult your own thoughts and inclinations, only let not *the pretty casuist* have too much influence on your resolutions one way or other. Above all, I recommend you in this matter to the Divine direction.

I write in a hurry, because I would willingly send this by to-night's post. My spouse gives her service to you. I cannot now stay to answer the many compliments with which you favour us both, and can only wish you, whenever you marry, as happy as I am. I do not know whether in my last I did not give you

a false account of Mr. Nisbet's and Mr. Brown's death. They are both living: but I must conclude with services to the unknown family where you reside.

I am, dear Sir,

Your affectionate Friend and Servant,

S. CLARK.

For the Rev. Mr. Doddridge, at Mr. Freeman's,
at Burton Overy, near Kibworth, Leicester-
shire, by the Harborough bag.

TO MR. MASSEY.

SIR,

December 7, 1723.

YOUR obliging letter of the twenty-seventh of November is now before me. I hope you will believe that I sincerely share in that general sorrow which is occasioned by the death of your late excellent pastor. Though I was not so happy as to be particularly acquainted with him, I am no stranger to his character, which is sufficiently known, and most affectionately respected by many in this part of the country.

I need not tell you that I was extremely surprised to hear that I should be mentioned in any of your meetings concerning the choice of a successor; and still more, that a considerable number of your brethren

should desire that I should come to town on this important occasion.

It is certain that I owe a great many very sincere thanks to them and to you for the kind opinion entertained of me, and for the honour that you do me in such a proposal as this: and, however the providence of God may determine the affair, I shall always acknowledge it as a very particular and undeserved favour. But yet, sir, in my present circumstances, I cannot possibly determine whether I should think it advisable to take a journey to London upon this occasion till I have heard from you in answer to this.

You are so kind as to subscribe yourself “my hearty friend.” You will give me leave, sir, to make use of your friendship in the affair before us, and to treat you without any of that reserve which might be prudent and necessary, if I were writing to the whole congregation, or intended that the letter should be communicated to you.

I will not insist upon the great uncertainty there is, whether my poor attempts to serve you may meet with a favourable reception. Indeed, I know of no way of determining that point but by making the trial. But you will give me leave to mention two or three circumstances which seem to render it very dubious, whether it would be prudent for me to put it to the venture; and Mr. Some of Harborough, for whose judgment I have a very great esteem, lays so much stress upon them, as to advise me to lay aside all further thoughts of the affair.

The principal consideration is this: I am credibly informed that there are no less than nine candidates, who have appeared in your pulpit upon this occasion. Now, if the congregation should be divided in their sentiments, though the majority should be inclined to think favourably of me, which, methinks, I scarcely know how to expect, yet, if there were a considerable number uneasy at the choice, I should hardly have a prospect of a comfortable settlement, and I could not expect to do good upon any if I preached to them in a manner against their wills. I desire therefore, sir, that you will let me know whether any of the candidates, that have already preached, have a considerable number of friends that incline to make a choice of them.

Another object of a great deal of importance is, that I am now but in the twenty-second year of my age. And it seems hardly probable to me that the congregation should think it advisable to make choice of so young a person.

I am at present utterly unacquainted with the temper and character of the people. I only know in general, that they adopt the congregational form; to which I myself am moderately inclined, and which is also our method of discipline at Kibworth, as it was in the time of Mr. Jennings. I would, therefore, beg the favour of more circumstantial information; and, particularly, whether there be a spirit of serious religion pretty generally prevailing among them. I bless God, I plainly discern this among my friends at Kibworth, and it endears them to me in a very high

degree. It much concerns me also to inquire whether they are ready to excuse several defects in the composition and delivery of a discourse, when they have reason to hope that the design is good, and can relish plain preaching, which is rather intended for edification than for entertainment.

I am sensible, dear sir, that I ought to make a great many apologies for such curious inquiries as these. If I were at London, there would not be so much need of them; but you will please to consider that I am deliberating about a journey of almost four score miles, which is likely to give a considerable alarm to my friends at Kibworth, and may possibly prejudice my interest, and consequently my usefulness among them. You will pardon me, therefore, if I am not over-ready to embark myself in the affair without clearing the preliminaries so far as the matter will admit.

You will be pleased to write as soon as you conveniently can, and I will very speedily send you an answer, which will determine whether I shall come to London or not.

In the mean time, sir, let us refer ourselves, and one another, to the determination of divine providence, so to provide for you, and so to dispose of me, as shall be most agreeable to the great purposes of its wisdom and its love. It is my earnest desire that God would provide such a successor to your late worthy pastor as may most successfully advance the sacred cause of our common master, in which he so vigorously and affectionately engaged. And I

beg that you will remember to pray for me, that in whatsoever part of the vineyard I am placed, my poor attempts for the public service, may through the divine blessing, be made honourable to God, useful to the church, and comfortable to myself. And believe me, that, wherever I am, I shall always acknowledge myself,

Dear Sir,

Your most obliged and most humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

For Mr. Anthony Massey, in Princes Row,
on the Artillery Ground, London.

TO MY BROTHER.

DEAR BROTHER,

Burton, Dec. 7, 1723.

I HAVE lately received an invitation from London, couched in very pressing terms, to come up and preach a sermon or two at the late Mr. Foxon's place; and Mr. Massey, a gentleman who writes in the name of a very considerable number of his brethren, tells me that I may depend upon a very cordial reception. Mr. Clark has written to me upon the same occasion, at their request, and earnestly presses me to accept it; adding, that he cannot possibly see any reason to withstand it. I have still, however, some considerable scruples remaining, and I am writing to Mr. Massey

by this post, in order to receive satisfaction about them.

Till I have received his answer I cannot possibly determine whether I shall undertake the journey or not; for I am well aware of its importance. If I should resolve upon it, I shall see you at Hampstead in a few weeks. I shall then be absent at least two Lord's days, and am extremely at a loss how to provide for my people at Kibworth. To leave them entirely destitute would be very inconsistent either with gratitude, duty, or prudence. There are three vacancies in our neighbouring congregations, and not one supernumerary preacher; so that I am often forced to preach twice a day, and ride several miles between the services. And therefore, sir, the occasion of my writing to you at this time is earnestly to beg that, if it be possible, you would be pleased to take a journey to Kibworth, and reside in my diocess during my absence, if I should come to town on the above-mentioned occasion.

I believe the journey will be easy enough, for I design to come up on horseback, about the beginning of the week, and you may pleasantly ride down on the same horse at the latter end of it. I will very thankfully repay the charges you may be at upon the road, and promise you a very agreeable entertainment in Mr. Freeman's family. You will then have an opportunity of seeing Kitty, and telling me how you should like her for a sister.

Till I have heard from London you will remember, as I told you before, that I cannot certainly tell

whether it will be necessary to give you this trouble. However, you will please to send me word by the very next post, whether, if it should be necessary, you think you could come. You shall quickly hear from me again; and then, if I have not laid aside all thoughts of the journey, I will fix the day when I will meet you at Hampstead.

I know I ought to make a great many apologies for proposing any thing of this nature. But I place so much confidence in your goodness, as to believe that you will excuse it, and not deny me if you can conveniently avoid it.

I desire your prayers, and my sister's, and Mrs. Nettleton's, that this affair may issue well, for it is certainly of considerable importance. My hearty service to them and all other friends.

I am, dear Sir,

Your affectionate Brother and humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. FOXON.

DEAR SIR,

Burton, Dec. 16, 1723.

It was but this morning that I received your favour of the 12th instant. I heartily thank you for the information you there give me, which is certainly of considerable importance. Were inclination or temporal advantage to determine the affair, I should certainly wait upon you in a few days; but there

are still some objections that appear to be absolutely unanswerable. I have deliberated seriously on the matter. I have begged Divine direction. I have consulted with several of my friends, and particularly with the neighbouring ministers, and the upshot of all is as follows.

When I consider the difficulty and importance of the pastoral charge, and especially what it is to succeed so eminent a minister as the late Mr. Foxon, I am fully convinced that I have not a sufficient stock of prudence and other furniture to encourage me to undertake it at present. I am very much afraid, that if I should venture myself into your town already, being so very young and unacquainted with the world, I might fall into some unwary miscarriages in my conduct, that might overthrow my character, and hinder my usefulness; which perhaps it might be impossible ever to recover. And therefore, sir, I am fully persuaded that it would be more advisable to continue awhile longer at Kibworth, where my business is plain and easy; where, I bless God, I meet with some encouraging effects of my labours; and where I have an opportunity of pursuing my studies; and, I hope, by the Divine blessing, may lay in a stock of knowledge which may fit me for more public service, if Providence should ever call me out to it.

I question not, dear sir, but these considerations, in conjunction with the very great uncertainty of my being chosen, especially since Mr. Francis is a candidate, will convince you that I have reason to

decline the journey that you propose; and accordingly, sir, I have fully determined not to engage any further in the affair. As such a resolution is directly contrary to my secular interest, I hope you will be so charitable as to believe that I act upon a principle of conscience, as God is my witness, that I do.

I most humbly thank you and the rest of my friends for the undeserved honour you have done me in sending such an invitation. It has been of advantage to me on several accounts, and I hope I shall always retain a grateful sense of the obligation. I doubt not, but the providence of God will provide much better for you some other way. I continue my prayers on your behalf, and I beg yours in return. I flatter myself with the hope of the continuance of your friendship, and shall not fail to wait upon you the next time I come to town, for I am, with the utmost respect and sincerity,

Dear Sir,

Your most obliged and most humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

SECTION IV.

Reflections on the Advantages and Disadvantages arising from the general mode of Ordination and Settlement of Ministers in the Pastoral Office amongst Protestant Dissenters; with a reference to the experience of Dr. Doddridge, and a Continuation of his familiar and confidential Correspondence.

ORDINATION, as practised in accordance with the canons of Episcopacy, is intrusted to the Bishops, and has two degrees; the first investing the candidate with the office of a Deacon; and the second with the functions and authority of the Priesthood. The preliminary step comprehends three important points. Evidence as to Character, an examination as to a certain advance made in general Learning, and a declaration of Faith by a subscription to the thirty-nine articles. The rank of a Deacon conveys the power of performing all religious rites, public and private, save the administration of the Eucharist.

The Dissenters practise ordination only in the second or higher sense; and then indeed with such peculiar modifications, that the word becomes in a measure misapplied, and the term confirmation might be more appropriately employed.

Each separate Dissenting Church Society individually establishes its own regulations and discipline, and exercises a perfect and irresponsible authority in all spiritual matters within its own confines, its minister being no more than its leading head. Dissenting Pastors are not therefore ordained to enforce spiritual order by a superior ecclesiastical power,

and then placed over any particular church. But a candidate is first recommended to a church with such evidence as to his scholastic acquirements, piety, and general character, as may be deemed satisfactory, opportunities having been given for ascertaining his talents as a preacher; that candidate, if approved, receives an invitation from the church, and is thereby, in principle, fully authorized to act as its Pastor.

The ordination which follows the invitation is therefore rather a regulation of custom than an essential institution; and this, indeed, the mode of its performance may testify. The new Pastor and his church mutually invite their friends among the neighbouring ministers, who attend on a certain day to sanction his installation by their presence, and to offer public prayers for his success in the new relation into which he *has been* admitted. A confession of faith is sometimes given by their new brother, (and in the good old times, as will appear in the instance of Dr. Doddridge), a form of engagement towards the church, termed Ordination Vows, was also tendered, and bestowed a much greater solemnity upon the rite than it now possesses. But neither the Confession, nor the Vows, could be then demanded as a right. The ceremony, therefore, confirms rather than bestows authority, and must be repeated as to the same Individual if he remove to any other church.

The advantages arising from this mode of effecting the settlement of a minister with his church are evidently the confidence and satisfaction inspired by a

perfect unison in religious sentiment, and mutual impressions of good will and gratitude. To realize these desirable results, it is however indispensable that the Church Society should be *competent* to discharge with wisdom the momentous duty which thus devolves upon it.

This consideration may awaken our attention to a fact that has been too much disregarded, which is, that the power of election resides in the church *alone*, and can only be exercised by other members of the congregation by *its* sufferance and permission, however large a majority such persons may constitute! To meet this fact, the specious argument has been often advanced, "that as the salary of the Pastor arises from the congregation at large, no power possessed by a minor portion of it will be enforced in a mode offensive to the major."

It however frequently happens, that there are Endowments and other circumstances which may render the consent or disgust of a Congregation a matter of little solicitude to a young minister of designing character and deceptive exterior.

Thus has the freedom of choosing their own Pastor, so highly estimated by the Dissenters, been sometimes converted into a trap, through which Self-Interest has crept in, and too securely obtained its nefarious ends. To neutralize this evil, several of the old Presbyterian Societies instituted what has been termed the Congregational Form, in which the right of nominating a candidate remained with the church, but the election was decided as a matter of privilege by a majority of the congregation at large.

This sort of arrangement proved in many instances a valuable bulwark against that infatuation and blind bigotry into which small isolated Church Societies have been known to fall. It must, however, be evident that this understanding was often only guaranteed by the honour of the parties, and the consequence has been, that it was frequently subverted. In fact, until the Dissenters generally enforce the Congregational arrangement, and institute Public Examinations, and an Authoritative Ordination for their theological students, as an ordeal to be past *before* they suffer them to preach on probation, they must remain exposed to untoward results.

The sound discretion, integrity, and vigilance, which in all cases are more or less demanded, to enable a young minister to pilot himself through the breakers and shoals with which his track is encompassed, is amply shown in the experience of Dr. Doddridge. And, it may be remarked, that had not the circumstances of his early life given him a much better knowledge of the world than is common to young men of his profession, and his understanding also been of a superior order, he would in all probability have been involved with the perplexities of a contending congregation before his mental endowments were properly matured. His usefulness might then have been obscured, and his domestic comfort lost, in unavailing efforts to restore the peace of turbulent zealots unworthy of his care*.

* It will be observed, that that valuable body of Protestant Dissenters, the Society of Friends, are not comprehended within the field of these remarks.

TO MR KING.

REV. SIR,

Dec. 26, 1723.

It is with the utmost readiness and pleasure that I embrace the occasion of serving you, which you propose in your obliging letter; especially as it gives me an opportunity of cultivating that friendship with which you are pleased to honour me, and which I look upon as a very particular happiness. There are some reasons, which it is not material now to mention, that render it something inconvenient to me to be at Wellingborough on the twenty-third of January; and, therefore, considering also the distance of the place, and the shortness of the days, I should choose, with your permission, rather to defer it till Thursday, February the twenty-seventh, when, if nothing extraordinary prevent, I will not fail to wait upon you. I do not presume to make bargains on such occasions with a gentleman, on all accounts, so very much my superior; but if you please in the summer-time, when you can do it with least inconvenience, to favour us with a sermon at Kibworth, I shall acknowledge it as a very considerable favour. In the mean time, give me leave most heartily to thank you for all the instances of your condescension to me, and to assure you that I am, with the utmost respect and sincerity,

Reverend Sir,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. SAUNDERS.

REV. SIR,

Dec. 26, 1723.

I HAVE promised my friends at Kettering that I would give them a sermon on some week-day. I am to preach at Wellingborough on Thursday, February the twenty-seventh; and, if it be convenient, will preach at Kettering the next day in the afternoon. I will call upon you on Thursday morning, and if your affairs will then permit you to let me have your company, I shall think myself extremely happy. I heartily thank you for the condescension and friendship with which you have always treated me, and shall be glad of every opportunity of expressing the sense I have of your favours, and that respect and sincerity with which I am,

Dear Sir,

Your most affectionate Friend and obliged Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MY BROTHER.

Burton, Dec. 28, 1723.

DEAR BROTHER,

Childermasday.

I HEARTILY thank you for your kind intention to assist me. But I shall not have occasion to give you the trouble of doing it, for I have laid aside all

thoughts of a journey to London this winter. I have not time to give you an account of the reasons that determine me to this resolution. I will communicate them the next time I see you, and I question not but that they will give you full satisfaction. They principally regard the temper of the people in general, and some present circumstances of the congregation. I acknowledge that a handsome salary of one hundred and twenty pounds a year, and the pleasure of being so near you and my friends at Hampstead, were considerable temptations ; but you know, they are not principally to be regarded in an affair of this nature. I am really convinced that I am likely to do more service in the world, by spending a few years longer at Kibworth, where I have an opportunity of studying closely, and improving myself in a plain, useful way of preaching ; and where I have an abundance of friends, and no enemies, than by venturing so young into that censorious, wrangling town, where I may meet with many snares, especially with regard to orthodoxy, which perhaps I may not have the prudence to avoid ; and where, if my reputation be once lost, it may never be regained.

I hardly ever lived more agreeably in my life than I do here at Burton. I have some good books above stairs, a charming and a kind mistress below, and, when I have a mind to go abroad, a good horse at command, with abundance of friends all round the country, that rather exceed than fail in their expressions of love and esteem. I shall not, therefore, be in haste to leave them till I have a prospect of a com-

fortable settlement for life. When I wrote to you, I thought Mr. Foxon's place would have been such a haven, but after due information, and mature reflection, it appeared doubtful, or rather improbable. My hearty service to my sister, and Mrs. Nettleton, and all other friends, and pray excuse the trouble of two unnecessary and chargeable letters from

Your obliged brother and humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P.S. If my sister does not write in a fortnight I will disclaim all relationship to her.

TO MRS. JENNINGS.

Saturday, Jan. 4, 1724.

DEAR MADAM,

One o'clock in the morning.

As I have an opportunity of paying my respects to you by accident, it is with a great deal of pleasure that I borrow a few minutes from my sleep for that purpose. I heartily thank you for your kind invitation to Hinckley, and am very desirous of an opportunity of waiting upon you, and the rest of my friends there. But, with your permission, I shall choose to defer it a few weeks longer. Miss Kitty and I talked of a journey about the beginning of November, and she will tell you how we were prevented. It was a great disappointment to me, as

well as to her, that we did not see you on this side the country last Michaelmas. And I earnestly beg that you and Mrs. Wingate will come and spend a few days with us this spring, a pleasure which I shall expect with the utmost impatience.

I have no very great stock of news to send you. The most considerable of that which concerns myself, is, that I find my settlement at Kibworth extremely agreeable; and have no thoughts of removing very quickly. I have had a pretty urgent invitation to go to London and preach a few sermons at the late Mr. Foxon's place. But I did not think it at all convenient to expose myself to the world, and the temptations of the town. I perceive, by Mr. Lee, that you have received some misinformation concerning this business, and I cannot possibly imagine which way it came; for it was determined in the negative above three weeks ago. I told Mrs. Mitchel that, in case I had gone to London, I would have waited upon you to have taken my leave. Perhaps her husband might misunderstand her; I likewise told them the last Lord's day, that unless the Wednesday's lecture was pretty well attended, it would be the last new-year's day sermon which they must expect at Kibworth while I stayed. From hence several of the people very injudiciously inferred, that it was the last sermon I should ever preach there; and that I should set out for London the latter end of the week. I suppose I need not say a great deal to show the injustice of the conclusion.

Our friends on this side the country are most of

them well, except Mr. Perkins's eldest son. As for Mrs. Edwin, I suppose Miss Kitty has delivered her of a son, and so my service that way will not be necessary. I have heard nothing from my sister since September, which gives me some uneasy apprehensions about her. Perhaps you have heard of Mr. Radford's removal from Harborough. Mr. Some is very much at a loss for an assistant, and I have been forced to preach several Lord's days for him in the morning, and at home in the afternoon. I believe he has his eye upon Mr. S—, if he can remove from Duffield before his year is expired.

I am very sorry that Miss Jennings's eyes have been so bad, and that Mrs. Wingate has been indisposed. I desire you would give my humble service to that agreeable lady, and tell her that I heartily ask her pardon that I did not wait upon her at Leicester. Mr. Some positively told me, the Saturday before, that there would be no service on the day when she intended to have been there; so that I thought her coming uncertain; and it was not without some inconvenience that I could have spared that day from my studies, because something had happened to interrupt me in the beginning of the week. I persuade myself, that a lady of so much good temper will easily excuse a fault of this nature, especially when she considers that it was sufficiently punished by the loss of her company; which I have the common sense to admire to a very high degree.

You were so obliging, dear madam, as to tell me, that if I wrote to you, you would favour me with a

line or two in return. You will give me leave to remind you of the promise, and will please to direct your letter to be left at Mr. Some's. Pray let me know what news you have at Hinckley, especially relating to deaths and matrimony; and, which I am most of all concerned about, whether you intend to stay there, or have any thoughts of removing into our neighbourhood. It is really my opinion that I shall continue several years longer at Kibworth; and, if it would at all suit with your convenience to remove hither, I should be ready to serve you to the uttermost of my power. But however that affair may be determined, it is with the greatest cheerfulness that I shall embrace every opportunity of expressing the sense I have of your favours, and the sincerity, respect, and affection with which I am,

Dear Madam,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. Miss Kitty has found another spark *since I came* to Burton; so that if Mr. Ward has any thoughts that way he must make haste.

TO MR. HURST.

DEAR SIR,

January 4, 1794.

I WOULD have written to you a considerable time ago, but that I had some thoughts of coming over to Hinckley, but one thing or another happened to prevent me. I received the books safe, and heartily thank you for the care you took about them, and for all other instances of your kindness and friendship.

I hope that time, and the considerations of reason and religion, have done a great deal towards recovering you and my good friend Mrs. Hurst from that trouble and affliction which the death of your dear daughter could not but occasion. I cannot forget to pray for you and your good lady, that such a heavy affliction may be sanctified, and that God would bestow upon each the most important blessings, both for soul and body.

I have no news of importance to send you with relation to myself, but that, through the mercy of God, I continue in good health, and meet with a great deal of comfort and encouragement among my friends at Kibworth. I have lately had an invitation to London, but did not think it convenient to accept it. I desire you would write to me pretty quickly, and let me know how affairs go on at Hinckley. I hope God will provide very comfortably for you; but who can make up what you have lost in Mr. Jennings? You will please to send me word, whether the distemper abates in your town, and what other news

you think I should be glad to know. I desire my hearty service to all my friends ; and I am,

Dear Sir,

Your affectionate Friend and obliged Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. I should be glad to see you at Burton, if it would suit with your convenience.

TO MRS. FARRINGTON.

HONOURED MADAM,

January 6, 1724.

It is really with the greatest confusion imaginable that I now set myself to write to my dear injured mamma, after a shameful omission of so many months. I have not one word to offer in excuse, and am in a great deal of perplexity and distress about it. When I returned to the country I had a hurry of business upon my hands, and this was the occasion of delaying it for a considerable time ; till at last I grew ashamed of having been so long silent ; and this was a quarter of a year ago. I knew that whenever I wrote I must begin with acknowledging myself to have been in a fault, and this made it a kind of a disagreeable work ; apprehending it as such, I was easily persuaded to put it off from one time to another, upon any trifling pretence ; still promising myself that I would write the very next week, and fancying that after so long a neglect, a few days

would not be taken notice of; and I firmly believe, that if I had not made a very vigorous effort to conquer this vicious bashfulness, which makes one more ashamed to acknowledge a fault, than to commit it, I should have deferred writing till I had come to London, and perhaps till I had transgressed beyond the hope of pardon.

This, madam, is a true state of the case. There is no disrespect to my dear mamma, for whom I shall always retain a most affectionate esteem; but there is a great deal of folly and indiscretion, and the most apparent indication of a weak and irresolute mind, which makes me an object of pity rather than of resentment. I am heartily ashamed of myself, and you may easily perceive it by my way of writing.

And now, madam, what will you do with this naughty boy, who has neglected the kindest mother in the world for half a year, and has nothing to offer in his excuse, but what may be represented as an aggravation of his offence? If you should inform me by some other hand, that you were resolved to turn me out of your family, and no longer to own me for a son or a friend, though it would be one of the most dreadful calamities that I can imagine, yet it would be so far from being injustice, that I should hardly have the confidence to call it severity; and it would be equally impossible for me to forgive myself or to accuse you. But perhaps the tender compassion of a mother may prevail upon you to forgive an unthinking child, when you see him returning with such an humble acknowledgment of his offence, and

such a positive resolution of behaving himself better for the time to come.

If upon the whole, madam, for perhaps you will not permit me to call you mamma—if upon the whole you should favour me with an answer, let me entreat you not to speak to me in the thunder of your wrath, nor to insist upon the aggravating circumstances attending a fault, of which I am already so apprehensive that I can hardly bear to hear you say that you forgive me. But rather be so generous as to pass it over without the least observation ; and conclude that I wrote to you a few days after I came down, but that the letter happened to miscarry by the way.

You see, madam, that the length of this important preface has left me but little room for that which I call the body of a letter. I have, however, a long story to tell you, about a fine *butterfly*, which I have been hunting for a very considerable time. You may perhaps expect a particular account of the colour of its wings ; the swiftness of its flight ; the method I have taken in its pursuit ; as likewise what hope I entertain that I shall at last overtake it, and shut it up in a box for my own use ; and then the manner in which I intend to feed it, and the liberty which I may sometimes venture to give it of fluttering abroad, with a gossamer tied to its leg to prevent its escape. But, alas, I have not time to enter upon such a task at present, and therefore I content myself with telling you that I am still at Kibworth, where I meet with a great deal of respect and kindness from my friends ; and I hope, through the blessing of God, with some

success as a minister. Since I came into the country I have had an invitation to a congregation in Worcestershire, of almost a thousand people; and also to the late Mr. Foxon's place in your neighbourhood; but I had my reasons for declining both; and the principal was that I was afraid of venturing myself into the world too soon, lest by some unwary mistake I should hazard my reputation and future usefulness; I also thought that I might be more likely to serve both the world and the church by continuing a while longer in such a retirement as this, where I have an opportunity of applying closely to my studies, and am not entirely out of the way of improving myself by conversation. I must only add that I desire you would give my humble duty to all my aunts, and service to my sister, cousin Robson, &c., and that I am,

Honoured Madam,

Your most penitent Son and humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. BETTY CLARK.

DEAR PHILOMELA,

January 6, 1723.

I THOUGHT you had been all gentleness and goodness, and that you had been disposed rather to pardon the real faults of your correspondent, than to create crimes of an imaginary nature! You are surprised at so rude a sentence, but I will assure you I

think I have sufficient reason to complain; for in the beginning of your letter you appear with a very awful air. You assume the solemn robes of Majesty, and summon to your bar your friend and your admirer; and then without giving him so much as a fair trial, you immediately proceed to condemn him of what you yourself call a most detestable offence! "You stand convicted of the odious sin of flattery." I detest it from the very heart,—and have not the patience to bear so much as the mere imputation! The sense of my innocence inspires me with a very pardonable confidence, and I challenge my judge to produce my indictment; and assure you that I am ready to defend my cause at any other tribunal but yours. You are indeed by no means fit to determine the affair, because you are the only person in the world that will dispute Philomela's perfections. In short, madam, I tell you plainly, that if you have the obstinacy still to deny that she is a lady of a very delicate taste and extraordinary judgment, which I suppose are the words on which you ground your accusation, I shall take the liberty to produce some of her letters, and then leave it to the world to determine, whether I am to be suspected of the guilt of flattery, or you to be condemned for the more crying sin of downright slander and calumny.

It is time I should now wish you joy of your new sister. I am heartily glad to hear of Mr. Clark's happiness, and have taken an opportunity of sending him my congratulations upon that most agreeable occasion.

I affectionately sympathize with you in your concern for your brother's indisposition, and shall continue to pray that God would restore him to health, and would long continue the life of a person so dear to his friends and so useful to the church. As for the marriage you mention, I confess I am extremely surprised at the news ; and consider it to be, as you very judiciously observe, a remarkable instance of the weakness of human nature. However, I cannot much lament it, when I remember that the agreeable Philomela is not condemned to the arms of a gentleman older than her father ; and who, however deserving he may be in some other instances, yet, according to the best computation, would have made her a mother but once, and perhaps not at all. To compose your mind under an affliction of this nature, I would advise you, madam, to read over that tale of Chaucer's which I once pointed out, and imagine *yourself* in the lady's place !

I suppose, madam, you may have heard by Mr. Clark of my invitation to Mr. Foxon's. I should have been glad to have been so near Philomela and Clio and my other friends about London ; but I had my reasons for declining the proposal ; the most considerable of which were that I think myself too young to venture into the censorious Town ; and that I may be more likely to be useful to the world if I spend a few years in such a retirement as this, where I have time to apply closely to my studies, and am not entirely destitute of opportunities for improving by conversation.

Your conjecture with relation to my heart is entirely just. I had indeed surrendered it before I received your letter, and had the pleasure to see that it was pretty favourably received; and if I am not much deceived, my charmer is disposed to furnish me with another; so that, upon the whole, my chains are not very burthensome; and I have as yet only tasted the sweeter ingredients of the passion. I shall some time or another give you a more particular account of the affair, and shall certainly convince you that I am not in danger of being hurried on by a blind enthusiasm into my own ruin. And when I have given you matter enough to proceed upon, and sufficient intimation of the way you are *to determine it*, I shall be very glad of your advice upon that head, which will be received with the utmost observance by,

Dear madam,

Your most obedient Servant,

SELDEN.

TO MRS. HANNAH CLARK*.

DEAR CLIO,

Jan. 6, 1724.

I HEARTILY thank you for your most obliging letter, which I *received* with inexpressible satisfaction. I am transported with the assurance which you give me of the continuance of your friendship, and can easily pardon the displeasure you express at my

* An answer to a letter which I never received.

former silence, because I hope it proceeded from the same sentiments which made me so uneasy till I heard from you.

The advice you give me about the government of my passions is certainly very judicious, and there is something incomparably charming in your manner of expressing it, a grace which is indeed peculiarly your own. But yet, madam, I must confess that it is, in the present instance, an easier matter to approve than to practise ; and that, after all, it is owing rather to Clarinda's humanity than to Selden's philosophy that he is not the most unfortunate creature in the world.

You tell me, madam, that you have not yet determined your choice, having two or three different persons in view, and therefore will excuse me for a few weeks longer from that learned dissertation upon female authority, which I promised you in a former letter. It is well for the world that you are not yet resolved, for I know that the consequence will then be, that one of your admirers will be the happiest man it contains, while all the rest will be overwhelmed with an incurable despair. And I must add, madam, that I find my own account in it too, for I have lately had so much business upon my hands, that I have not yet consulted Aristotle and Plato among the ancients, and Grotius and Puffendorf among the moderns, who have treated so curiously and elaborately on that important subject.

You conclude, madam, with desiring a more particular account of my amour : but I must defer that pleasing task to some other opportunity, and content

myself with telling you, in a general way, that with my mistress's assistance I contrive to keep my passion tolerably under the government of reason, and that I am gifted with an abundance of discretion !

I have only time to add my service to all my friends, and to repeat the assurance which I have so often given you, that Clarinda has not ingrossed the whole of my heart, but that Clio has still a very considerable share ; and that I shall always remain, with the most affectionate respect, her most devoted Servant,

SELDEN.

TO MR. HUGHES.

DEAR SIR,

Jan. 8, 1724.

I AM heartily ashamed that I have deferred writing so long ; and the rather, because I have nothing considerable to offer in my excuse. It was not with a design of breaking off the correspondence, because I have really a very sincere respect for you ; but the reason was plainly this : I went to London quickly after I saw you, and stayed there a month. At my return I had some extraordinary business upon my hands, and so I deferred writing so long, that at last I was ashamed to set about it. When I had thus, by my own fault, made it an unpleasant work, I was always finding one opportunity or another for putting it off a few days longer ; and I believe I may confidently say that, for five months together, I resolved upon writing to you every week before the end of

the next. I beg that you will have so much generosity as to forgive me, and to let me know that you do so by a speedy answer.

I heartily thank you for your kind visit, and should be glad to see you again, for I may have an opportunity of entertaining you more agreeably now I reside at Mr. Freeman's.

I hear you have begun to preach, and are going to London. I wish you would contrive to take Burton in your way, and give us a sermon at Kibworth. I have no considerable news to send you concerning myself, but that I have had an invitation to a very large congregation at Pershore in Worcestershire, and another to the late Mr. Foxon's place at London, to come and preach a few sermons to them; but I have declined both, resolving to spend a few years more in this agreeable retirement, where I have an opportunity of applying closely to my studies, and am not entirely destitute of improving conversation.

My most humble service to Dr. Latham and his lady, and all other friends at Findern. I heartily thank them for the extraordinary civilities which I received there. I have nothing to add but that, upon the death of the former owner, Swift's Miscellany is fallen into my hands, and therefore I desire the favour of you to accept it.

I am, dear Sir,

Your most affectionate Friend and Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. CLARK.

REVEREND SIR,

Jan. 21, 1724.

I HEARTILY thank you for your most obliging letter by Mr. Massey, as likewise for that relating to the invitation to London. I will take another opportunity of relating some further particulars of that affair; and in the mean time assure you, that if I had only consulted my own inclination, I should certainly have accepted it. But, upon serious consideration, I cannot think myself fit to appear so soon in such a public character.

If, upon the whole, I have acted wrong, I have at least this satisfaction, that I viewed the argument on both sides in the clearest light that I could, and upon the whole, chose that alternative which I thought would be for the best, though I plainly saw that my temporal interest lay the other way. I must beg leave to assure you that the agreeable lady whom you mention in your letter had no influence at all upon my determination. She endeavoured to conceal her sentiments; but I could plainly perceive that she was inclined to wish that I would have gone to London, and I believe that if I had accepted the invitation, she would have waited upon Mrs. Clark at St. Albans in less than a twelvemonth.

I am glad that Locke came safe to hand. I packed it up in a hurry, and so forgot the pencils and money, and therefore desire you would give Mr. Earl eighteen-pence instead of them. I have but two things to add in conclusion, (1.) The last time I was at Hampstead

Mr. Brag, of his own accord, offered to procure for me five pounds worth of books from the Presbyterian fund ; and as I did not then remember that I had heard you mention any thing of the matter, and as I fancied that he was concerned in the distribution of them, by the manner in which he mentioned it, I thought fit to accept the favour. I am since informed he has procured an order for them, and that I am to leave it to some friend to choose for me out of their library. I would, therefore, beg the favour of you to do so.

(2.) I have received a letter from Mr. David Jennings, in which he promises me his assistance with relation to the exhibition from the independant fund ; and I have desired him to pay the amount to you till the arrears be discharged. I am glad to hear of your lady's recovery, and desire my humble service to her and all other friends.

I am your most obliged Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MY SISTER *.

DEAR SISTER,

Jan. 26, 1723.

I HAVE sent his Majesty, King William, to remind you of a trifle which you seem to have forgotten, namely, that there is still such a person in the world as your affectionate Brother and Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

* Enclosing half a guinea.

TO MR. CLARK.

REVEREND SIR,

Feb. 4, 1734.

THOUGH I wrote to you so lately by Mr. Massey, I cannot omit this opportunity of paying my respects by my good friend Mr. Some. I thought of giving you a very particular account of the reasons which I had to decline the invitation from London; but as this gentleman suggested several of them to my thoughts, and is fully master of the affair, I refer you to his conversation; and will only tell you, in a general way, that, considering the number and interest of the candidates, I thought it a question whether I should have been chosen. Considering the temper of the people, I thought it very probable that I should have been required to Subscribe, *which I was resolved never to do*; for as I had been accustomed, under my dear tutor, to that latitude of expression which the Scriptures indulge and recommend, I could not resolve upon tying myself up in trammels, and obliging myself to talk in the phrases of the assembly's catechism, which Mr. Some told me would have been necessary there. I could not possibly have thought of being ordained so young, and therefore somebody else must have been procured to administer the sacrament; and as Mr. Francis is an ordained minister, he of course would have been thought the most proper person; and by this means he would have been in fact the Pastor, and I only the Assistant: and when I had thoughts of ordination myself, I should at most

have been only co-pastor, while his age and long acquaintance with the people would have given him a greater interest among them than I could reasonably have expected. These suspicions have been very much confirmed by young Mr. Massey, who tells me that they should have *insisted* upon my subscribing, and that they intended me only for a co-pastor.

Upon the whole, sir, I conclude, that if the providence of God ever designs me for more extensive usefulness, he will give me a clearer call to it. In the mean time I am well contented to stay at Kibworth, where I hope I am not entirely out of the way of service or improvement. I flatter myself so far, dear sir, as to hope that you will be satisfied with these reasons; for I am very much concerned that you should approve my conduct.

If your curiosity should lead you to inquire into the character of Miss Catherine Freeman, the lady for whom you fancy I have such an extraordinary respect, Mr. Some is intimately acquainted with her, and I am confident can say nothing to her disadvantage. I believe he will tell you that I must hardly expect to succeed where so many persons of greater character and better circumstances have failed. I will not have the presumption to say that I, who am in the same house with her, may perhaps be a better judge of her sentiments on so tender a subject than a gentleman that lives at several miles' distance. I will only assure you that I have such an esteem for her, that, with your approbation, I shall some time or another put her affection to the trial. In the mean time I will

take care that she prove no hinderance to my studies, and that I do not place so much confidence in her consent as to be undone in case of a disappointment.

I have nothing to add but that I desire an answer by Mr. Some, and should be glad to hear whether your brother in Yorkshire has recovered from his late indisposition. My humble service to your good lady and all other friends. I am,

Reverend Sir,

Your most obliged Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. MASSEY *.

Burton, Feb 1, 1724.

I HAVE so great a respect for good Mr. Massey, and have received so many favours from him, that I cannot dispute the least of his commands. Therefore, though transcribing sermons into long hand be a work that I am not at all fond of, as soon as I understood it to be his pleasure I immediately set about it.

I here send you that which I preached last Lord's day at Harborough, which is transcribed almost verbally as it stands in my notes, though its length obliged me to leave out a portion in the pulpit. I am sensible, sir, that there is room for many improve-

* Enclosing a Sermon.

ments, and that it needs much correction. Such as it is, however, I beg you to accept it; and I hope you will remember that it is one of the first sermons I ever made, and designed for a plain congregation in the country. As you were pleased to desire a copy with some earnestness, I am willing to hope that the sermon was of use to you in the delivery, and I heartily pray that, by the blessing of God, those good impressions may be revived upon its perusal. In return, sir, I earnestly beg a remembrance in your prayers, to the effect that God would so assist me in my private studies and public ministrations, that I may be made a useful instrument in the church of Christ, and that at length we may meet each other before the throne of our gracious Redeemer, whom having not seen we Love;—and in whom, though now we see him not, yet believing, we rejoice, with joy unspeakable and full of glory. I am, with the sincerest respect,

Dear Sir,

Your most obliged and most humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. My humble service to the young gentleman your son, and be pleased to tell him, that I hope for the happiness of a more intimate acquaintance. I should be glad of a line or two by Mr. Some, if either he or you should have time to write.

I hope, sir, that my sending you this sermon will not be interpreted as though I slighted that invita-

tion which I lately declined. I assure you that I have no such intention, and am fully convinced that it will be best for both sides to entertain no further thoughts of the affair; and I hope the providence of God will provide much better for you. My humble service to Mr. Francis.

TO MRS. HANNAH CLARK.

DEAR CLIO,

Feb. 2, 1724.

I AM very sorry for your late indisposition, and for those remaining symptoms which you discover in your last letter. I know your temper does not incline you to groundless suspicion; and that if your imagination had not been disordered with a fever, you would never have dreamed of that alteration in my carriage which you mention with so much resentment. I do most seriously assure you, that it is all romance, and that at this very moment I love you as well as ever I did in my life, and with a tenderness which I know not how to express. If I have not lately written to you so frequently as I used to do, the only reason is, because I have had ten times more business than I ever had in my life, and my heart is so full, that when I begin a letter to you, I never know when to conclude. I hope you will at least be convinced of your error, when I tell you that I write oftener to you than to any other friend that I have in the world, except to your brother at

St. Albans, whom I have frequently occasion to consult on business.

It gives me a great deal of uneasiness to hear you say that it seemed a punishment to me to be with you when I was in town. Can you really think me so stupid, or so ungrateful? Unkind Clio! I hope that by this time you have recovered the use of your reason, and that you will quickly ask my pardon, which upon a promise of amendment, I may be persuaded to grant.

The reason why I did not call upon you the Wednesday night after I saw you was simply because I did not come to town till between four and five, and I was obliged to visit a dying relation in Hanover Square, with whom I stayed most of the evening. I had some other business in Bloomsbury and in Holborn, so that I could not have been with you till nine o'clock. I could not have slept in Trinity Lane, because I was to set out for Northampton at two the next morning; and to have called upon you only for a moment would have been but a disturbance to you, and have renewed the sorrow of parting in me, which was the only punishment I ever met with from you, till I received this barbarous letter, which I did not care to repeat. I would not for the world say any thing so rude to Clio, but really if I were writing to my sister, I should be ready to refer her to Proverbs, xviii. 13*. Pray look them out.

* "He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him."

I heartily thank you for the pleasure you express at the thoughts of my coming to Town. If inclination had been to determine, you had certainly seen me in London long ago ; but I had very important reasons for my refusal, not indeed such as you insinuate, for I hope Clarinda will never have so much undue influence over me as to determine my conduct in an affair of that solemn nature : yet I acknowledge that I love her heartily, and have been applying to the grand business with a great deal of diligence, and I hope with some success. I have indeed no thoughts of marrying very soon, and whenever I come to take that master-work in hand, I hope I shall remember the important article of a provision for a family ; for I have a mortal aversion to the cares of the world, and am fully convinced that it is impossible for the most agreeable woman it contains to preserve her beauty or good humour, if she has nothing to subsist upon but compliments and kisses. I perceive, madam, that you are entering into that most honourable estate, and I heartily wish you a great deal of comfort and success. I am surprised at the news you send me about Mr. Jacomb, and cannot forbear imprecating a double vengeance upon my guilty head, if I should ever prove as inconstant to my dear Clarinda as he has been to his agreeable Sarcassa. May I then be doomed to the arms of a haggard widow ! twice as old, and twice as rich, without even the *comfort of having the children of my wife* to laugh in my face, and call me their *young papa* !

I desire my humble service to Philomela, Mrs. Whittingham, and all other friends, and to hear very quickly from her and you, and then in a little while I shall take another opportunity of telling you that

I am your most humble Servant

and ardent Admirer,

SELDEN.

TO MY SISTER.

DEAR SISTER,

February 4, 1724.

As you have been so good as to write at last, I heartily forgive you that you wrote no sooner. I have had too many solid proofs of your friendship to suspect it merely upon the account of such a trifling neglect. I was only afraid you had not been well, and I am sorry to hear there was so much truth in that apprehension. I am a little surprised at your removal, but I hope it may be both for your advantage and my brother's. Still I pity my poor friends at Hampstead, who have lost your agreeable society.

I desire you would let me know in your next whether the air of Stockwell agrees with you, and, if you think proper, on what terms you reside there. I shall be glad to accept of Mrs. Nettleton's invitation, if I should come to London next summer, which after all is very uncertain, provided you would go with me, and spend a few days among your

friends at Hampstead. You are so kind as to inquire after my health. I bless God, I am perfectly well, and have not been indisposed since I saw you, except one evening when Miss Kitty was a little unkind, and said no, as I thought very seriously. However she is grown a pretty good girl, and renders my chains tolerably easy. Mr. Freeman, who is my very good friend in this affair, has desired me to invite you into the country this summer, and says, you shall be heartily welcome to his house, if it suits with your convenience. You are sure your brother will be heartily glad of your company, and I shall be willing to bear the charge of your journey.

My humble service to my good brother, to Mr. and Mrs. Campden, and all other friends at Hampstead or London. I am sorry to hear of the death of my cousin John's wife. As for Mrs. Farrington's expedition into Wales, I heartily wish her a good journey, and a great deal of comfort and happiness there, for you know that I am her dutiful son! as well as

Your most affectionate Brother and humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P.S. A while ago I sent you the picture of King William in miniature, and I desire to know whether you have yet received it.

TO MR. POOL AND THE OTHER LEADING MEMBERS OF
THE CONGREGATION AT COVENTRY.

GENTLEMEN,

February 18, 1724.

It certainly becomes me to return you my most humble thanks for the uncommon civility and respect with which you have always treated me, and particularly for that remarkable testimony of your regard which I have just now received. But as to the particular affair which you propose, I cannot possibly entertain any thought of it. I will not now enter upon my reasons at large, because the gentleman who brought your letter is in haste to return; otherwise my respect to you would have led me to do so. The principal point is, I cannot think of appearing in opposition to Mr. Warren in an affair of this nature. It is extremely contrary to my own inclination, and would certainly be resented by all the ministers in the country, and by several of my friends at London, and it would also render me extremely odious to all the dissenters in Coventry that were not of my own congregation, and so embroil me in endless contentions, which it would be difficult to manage, and impossible wholly to avoid. Upon this and several other accounts, I could not think of accepting the invitation, in case you should favour me with it. I do not apprehend it would be of any importance to appoint the meeting which you are pleased to propose; otherwise I should be heartily

willing to embrace that or any other opportunity of expressing the sense I have of your many favours, and the sincerity and respect with which I am,

Gentlemen,

Your most obliged, most affectionate,

and most humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. BRADLEY.

REV. SIR,

March 3, 1724.

I most heartily thank you for the kind care you have taken about Mr. Baxter's works, and for all the other favours that I have received from you. As for the way of sending them, I can think of none more convenient than to direct them to be left for me at Mr. William Cooper's, in Great Glen, Leicestershire. There are two Leicester carriers; one of them puts up at the Castle, and the other at the Ram in West Smithfield, and I believe they will come safe by either. I have no news to send you with relation to myself, but that through the mercy of God, I enjoy a very good state of health, and do not find that preaching is at all injurious to me in that respect.

I still continue among my friends at Kibworth, and have no thoughts of leaving them very soon, though I have had some invitations to larger and more considerable places. I reside in a very agreeable family, where I have very comfortable accommodations about me, and have almost as much time

for study as I had when I was at the academy. The congregation consists of about two hundred and fifty people. They have no such thing as politeness among them, but a great deal of candour, good nature, and plain sense, being entirely free from those wild notions which prevail so much in some neighbouring places. I have reason to hope that the greater part of them are serious Christians, and they all express a very great affection for me ; so that upon the whole, I have a great deal of comfort among them. The salary is but small, but then provisions are cheap, and I have no temptation to an expensive way of living ; so that I hope, if it please God to continue my health, I shall have no occasion to be a further burthen to my friends.

My sister is gone to live at Stockwell. I think, sir, I told you in my last, that I was afraid she was going into a consumption, but she writes me word that her health is considerably mended. I am heartily sorry to hear that you have been an invalid this winter, and hope that by this time you are perfectly recovered. I desire the continuance of your prayers for the success of my private studies, and of my poor attempts for the public service, and am, with the sincerest gratitude and affection,

Reverend Sir,

Your most obliged and most humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P.S. My most humble service waits on your good lady.

TO MR. MASON.

DEAR SIR,

Burton, Sat. March 14, 1724.

I HEARTILY thank you for your most obliging letter, which I did not receive till a pretty while after its date. I ought to have answered you a great while ago, and my conscience tells me I have been much to blame; however I heartily ask your pardon, and I know you are too much a gentleman to require any further satisfaction.

As I thought myself very happy in your friendship when we were at Hinckley, and always retain the tenderest remembrance of you, I am glad that you have not entirely forgotten me; and as to the correspondence you propose, I embrace it with the utmost alacrity.

I hope, my dear friend, you are settled to your satisfaction at London, the seat of pleasure and the school of improvement, as indeed I bless God I am at Kibworth. You know the character of the people here, and you will easily form an idea of my manner of living among them. We have a mutual affection for each other; and the marks which I daily discover of an honest and undissembled friendship and respect, expressed with rustic warmth and sincerity, is a thousand times more agreeable to me than that formal and artificial behaviour which is to be found in more polite places. I board in Mr. Freeman's family, and you will easily imagine some engaging circumstances that render that situation peculiarly

charming. The honest temper of the people, the accommodations and entertainment of the family, and the time which I have to pursue my studies, are such satisfactory considerations that I have no thoughts of a speedy removal. I had indeed the courage to withstand an invitation from the late Mr. Foxon's Society. I own I was agreeably surprised with the proposal; but, considering the present circumstances of your angry town, and my own incapacity of appearing honourably in such a character as their pastor, I very quickly put a stop to the affair.

The people at Coventry are all in a flame. Mr. Smith has been chosen there in such a manner, as it is not worth my while particularly to describe. The greater part of the congregation were extremely disgusted, and struck off with a resolution of building another meeting place. The next week I received a letter signed by the mayor* and several of the aldermen, in which they gave me an account of their proceedings, and told me that they had unanimously chosen me to be their minister, adding very noble proposals upon the head of subscription. I am fully persuaded that I shall never have an invitation to a more considerable people, or a larger sphere of usefulness. But it would have been downright ingratitude to have opposed Mr. Warren, and, therefore, without deliberating a moment on the affair, I immediately sent them an absolute denial. I hope, that in matters of such a nature as this, I shall always

* Mr. Pool.

act upon that admirable maxim of Solomon ; “ Better is a dinner of herbs and quietness therewith, than a house full of sacrifice and strife.”

Since you left this part of the country Mr. Thomas Some has died of the small-pox. Mr. David Some continues in a very languishing condition, and I am afraid will not live long. I earnestly desire you would remember him in your prayers. You know how tenderly I love him, and will easily imagine that it would be a great loss, both to his family and the church, if it should please God to remove him.

As for the rest of our fellow-pupils, I can give but little account of them. Mr. S. is at Duffield, at Mr. Cope's, and I suppose will continue there, though the old gentleman is dead. As for Mr. Burroughs, I suppose he is by this time returned from his Progress in the North and arrived at the Metropolis. And it is probable honest John R. is now scratching his head in the chimney corner at Atherstone, and afflicting himself with the chilling thought of washing his hands and changing his linen before next Sunday morning.

Our old friends at Hinckley are in a great deal of perplexity. They have got a minister among them who is not agreeable to the whole congregation. Some of them, and indeed, in point of number, the most considerable portion, have given him an invitation ; but several of the most substantial men are against his settling there. He is now upon the spot, and what is still the more unhappy—to make sure

work of it, he has already dismissed his former people. Mrs. Betty Hurst died about a quarter of a year after Mr. Jennings, of a consumption and raging fever.

I hope you will quickly send me an answer to this long scrawl, and a more particular account of your studies, and I question not but that it will give me a great deal of entertainment. Pray let me know how Mr. Scott goes on among you, and whether Mr. F. has joined your company. My service to them, Mr. Belsham, and all other friends.

I am, dear Sir,

Your most affectionate Friend and humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MY COUSIN DODDRIDGE.

DEAR COUSIN,

Burton, March 14, 1724.

As it is now a pretty while since either of us has seen, or I believe heard of each other, I think myself obliged to take this opportunity of informing you of my welfare, and inquiring after yours. I think the last time that I saw you was at the academy at Kibworth, in Leicestershire. My tutor removed from thence to Hinckley, about a year before I left him. The people of Kibworth continued unprovided for

till I began to preach abroad, and then gave me a unanimous invitation. Though I was not much inclined to attend to it at first, yet I afterwards accepted it, and, upon such good reasons, that I have since found no cause to repent the step. Ever since I came from the academy, which was in the beginning of last June, I have continued among them, and I thank God I find it an agreeable post. It is but a small congregation, and the salary is not very considerable, being between thirty and forty pounds a year. But provisions are cheap in the country, and I have no temptation to extraordinary expenses, so that it serves for all my necessary occasions. They are upon all accounts a very good sort of people. I have no reason to doubt of their affection for me, and I hope, through the blessing of God, I find some encouraging effects of my poor endeavours to serve them. I board in a very good family, where I have excellent company, and a good deal of time for my private studies. Since last midsummer I have had invitations to three very large congregations. One of them was the late Mr. Foxon's, at London; but considering my age, and want of experience, I thought it not advisable to accept of either, nor do I intend to leave Kibworth very speedily in case any new invitation should offer. I bless God that, though I am nothing but skin and bones, yet I find preaching agrees very well with me, and I enjoy as good a state of health as ever I did in my life.

I persuade myself, my dear cousin, that I have such an interest in you, and the rest of my good friends at Cookham, that you will be glad to hear I am so well settled, and pardon the trouble I now give you. As we are almost the only remaining branches of the family, I hope we shall not be strangers to each other. If your business and convenience would permit, I should be heartily glad to see you at Burton, where I am sure I have interest enough to make you welcome ; and, if I may expect that favour, will send you more particular directions. I have some thoughts of coming to London about the middle of the summer, and if I do, I intend, God willing, to make a journey to Cookham, and spend a day or two in your company. In the mean time I desire you would let me hear from you very speedily, that I may know how you all do. Direct for me, to be left at Mr. William Mitchell's, in Upper Kibworth, Leicestershire, by the Harborough bag, by way of London.

I desire you would give my humble duty to my uncle and aunt Norton, and many thanks for the many civilities I have received at Cookham, which I have not yet forgotten. If any of the neighbours should remember a little impertinent boy, who had nothing remarkable about him, but that he was your namesake, you will give my service to them. I think I have nothing further to add, but that my sister is removed from Hampstead and gone to live at Stockwell, where I am sure she would be glad to see you.

I heartily recommend you, and the rest of the good family, to the divine protection and blessing, and am, with the utmost respect and sincerity,

Dear Sir,

Your most affectionate Cousin and humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. Pray send me word whether you are *almost* married! You must not for shame let me get the start of you, which, if you stay a few years longer, I may probably do.

TO MR. BELSHAM.

DEAR SIR,

Burton, March, 14, 1724.

It is with a great deal of pleasure that I embrace the offer you make me of your correspondence, a fact which I ought certainly to have told you at least a quarter of a year ago. I was waiting for an opportunity of sending my acknowledgments by the penny post, but happened to miss the only convenient one that occurred since that time; and as I know not when to expect another, I am ashamed to wait for it any longer, and rather choose to put you to this charge, than to give you any further occasion to think that I am so insensible as to neglect you.

Though I live here, in the centre of our old friends, I have but little news to send you that will be worth

your knowing. I suppose you have heard that Mrs. Mary Freeman has been so long married that she has had two children. Your old acquaintance, discouraged by his ill success, has given up his attack upon Miss Kitty, but still waits for a more prosperous moment. Mr. C. courts Mrs. Anne Freeman, and I believe, is very likely to succeed. Your honest friend, Harry Cooper, is frequently inquiring after you, and very particularly desires his service to you every time he sees me. He keeps a mercer's shop here in Burton, but having met with some disappointment in the great affair of love, he seems sadly at a loss for a housekeeper. Miss Betty Watts has been married about a year and a half to Mr. Smith of Harborough, who for several months has acted so wildly, as very much to embarrass his affairs, and is now raving mad in Leicester jail. Mrs. Jennings still continues at Hinckley, but, not having seen her since Michaelmas, I cannot tell whether she designs to remove or not. There is a very infectious fever in some of the neighbouring towns. It reigns principally in Great Bowden; and I have been told that ten have been buried there in a week, and sometimes three in a night.

This, sir, is all the news which I have to send you; and in return, I beg that you would give me some account of the method of your studies, and of the present state of ecclesiastical affairs among the Dissenters in London; as likewise, whether you design yourself for the ministry, and if you do, whether you have begun to preach. I hope you will some time

or another favour us with your company at Kibworth and Burton. You may depend on a most hearty welcome; and if to your other favours you will add your assistance in the pulpit, it will be received with the most thankful acknowledgments of many more than I can now mention, and particularly by

Your most obedient Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

FROM THE REV. SAMUEL CLARK.

DEAR SIR,

St. Albans, March, 23, 1724.

I RECEIVED your letters by Mr. Massey and Mr. Some, and intended to dispatch an answer by the latter at his return, had he called upon me as he promised; but I must now wait some more convenient opportunity. As to the affair of the late Mr. Foxon's people, I am very well satisfied that the principles on which you acted in refusing the invitation were good, and hope the event will be such as will be for your comfort and the edification of the church. Some persons that I have talked with in London about it seemed to have the same view of the case as Mr. Some and yourself; but others, particularly Mr. Wright, placed it in a different light. He says he knows the state of that congregation very well, and that though there may be three or four old men in it that are something narrow in their mode of thinking,

and who must have been managed with prudence, yet there are also a company of young men growing up in that place who are persons of good sense and moderation, and whom you would have found a great deal of satisfaction in serving; and that, as to Mr. Francis, he had neither that interest, nor those abilities of which you need have been apprehensive as to the consequences of a rivalry. And that he did not doubt but that you might have been very useful there, and an instrument of spreading a more candid disposition of mind in the city, among people of that sort; and he wishes, therefore, that you had accepted the invitation. Mr. Massey tells me that they have no thoughts of choosing Mr. Francis co-pastor, nor will they enforce any thing like a subscription upon the pastor who is to be chosen, and he does not doubt but that, were they to hear you, they would unanimously acquiesce in giving you an invitation. Nor was there any other person they had in view when they sent to you. Since then, indeed, they have had thoughts of Mr. Wright of St. Edmondsbury, whom I am acquainted with, and know to be a person of sense and temper; but, as he is very well fixed there, I question if he consents to a removal. Should that not succeed, and they should renew their request by Mr. Massey, that you would come and give them a sermon, it seems to me proper not to refuse it. You will there have an opportunity, if you should be chosen, of doing much more service than where you are, and also of improving yourself in your studies. Since you may live as retired as you think fit, and

reserve to yourself every morning at least. You will be obliged, ordinarily, to preach but once a week, and have both a more easy access to books and learned conversation than where you are, not to mention also the advantage of hearing frequently the best preachers of all sorts. Prudence and wisdom, indeed, as to your conduct will be necessary in London; but this will not be wanting to those who, in a deep sense of their own insufficiency, humbly cast themselves upon God for his guidance.

As to the young lady you speak of, from the account I received of her from Mr. Jennings, I should think you very happy in the enjoyment of one so worthy. As to what measures are proper to be taken, in order to realize your hopes, you are best able to judge. There is no affair in the world requires more that you keep the utmost guard upon yourself, that your affections lead you into no steps contrary to the rules of prudence, or inconsistent with the character of a Christian and a minister, and therefore, a divine assistance is in a particular manner to be implored; this I heartily wish you, and answerable success; but, before you engage yourself, be sure that you act an open and honourable part with relation to the parents.

The remarkable success with which Providence has crowned my having acted in that manner, notwithstanding the opposition I at first met with, may be an encouragement to others. As I have, since my marriage, been very little at London, I have not

yet done any thing in the affair of the books you mention, but shall do what you desire the next time I go there. I can add no more but that

I am your affectionate Friend,

S. CLARK.

TO THOMAS FREEMAN.

DEAR SIR,

Burton, March 25, 1724.

I AM heartily sorry to be the messenger of such unhappy news to a person whom I sincerely love and respect. But your father desires me to inform you of what I believe he can hardly bear to tell you himself, viz. that your master is so utterly dissatisfied with your conduct, that he is now determined to dismiss you ; and that Mr. Freeman and your mother are as fully resolved not to see you, or even so much as to lodge you, if you come to Burton upon these terms. As to your going to sea, they think it will be your destruction both in soul and body, and therefore they are irreconcilably averse to it, and will do nothing to countenance you in that project. Nay, they apprehend you will be so entirely out of the way of your duty, that they cannot so much as venture to recommend you to the divine blessing. They further add, that you have received the last benefit that you are to expect from them ; for they will certainly cut off the entail ; and, that as to

your friends at London, if you should undertake a journey to them, they will write to them not to receive you.

You know, sir, what tender parents they are, and therefore will easily imagine they could not come to such resolutions as these without the most sensible regret. No—they gave me these instructions with tears in their eyes ! But, still I am fully persuaded, that notwithstanding all their tenderness, they are absolutely determined to pursue this course. Your poor sister, and all your other friends, are extremely troubled about you, and, indeed, there is all the reason in the world for their sorrow ; for, if things come to this extremity, you are unavoidably undone.

I could not bear to write this letter, if I did not think it was still in your power to prevent your ruin, nay, to be as easy and happy as this world can make you. If you will but give up those companions that you are so fond of, and submit yourself to your master's government, which it is certainly your duty to do, and will apply heartily to business with the utmost care, so that his affairs may sustain no damage by your negligence ; if you will promise these things, and will take care to act accordingly, I believe your master may be persuaded to keep you till the end of your apprenticeship. Nay, I am fully convinced, he will forget every thing that is past, and treat you with as much respect and tenderness as before. If you can be persuaded to adopt this easy course, then, sir, you have a prospect not only of living in the world, but of appearing with comfort and honour in society,

which methinks would be infinitely more eligible, than the miserable condition to which you will be reduced if you persist in your present resolution.

You profess, sir, to have a reverence for the dictates of reason and good sense ; you have now, then, an opportunity of showing it. One thing I do most earnestly desire, and that is, that before you come to a final determination, you would retire and seriously consider the consequence of these things, and heartily beg that God would assist you in a choice upon which the future happiness of your life does probably depend ; and then I question not but you will see, that it is much better to conquer our passions and resentments, and submit to the will of another, even when we think it hard and unreasonable, than to be turned out into the world friendless and hopeless, without either money or reputation, which will most unavoidably be the consequence if you leave your master upon the present terms.

I have not time to enlarge any further upon these hints, and leave the matter to your own good sense and cool reflection. I can only add, that it is my sincere desire, that God would direct you to such a resolution in this important affair as may be safe and comfortable to all your friends, who are so heartily concerned upon your account, and particularly to me, who am,

Dear Sir,

Your affectionate Friend and humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P.S. Mr. Gee will send us an account of your resolution ; for your father is resolved not to write to you any more, or receive any of your letters, till your master and you are agreed. I perceive it is but little, if any of the money that will be returned in case you leave him.

FROM THE REV. THOMAS SAUNDERS.

DEAR SIR,

Kettering, March 3, 1723.

THERE is nothing makes the mind of man so uneasy as a consciousness of having done amiss ; and what should be the natural result of this, but a ready confession, an humble and hearty acknowledgment, and a making satisfaction to the party offended so far as we can.

Many thoughts have passed through my mind since you left Kettering, about our conversation, fearing lest my discourse should have been as disagreeable as it was unseasonable, viz. at such a time, when of all others I ought not to have given you one uneasy thought, and more especially lest you should think I assumed the office of a Dictator, a title perhaps very agreeable to our family, as it might be the relicks of an old worn out relationship to the Plantagenets, of which some of our stock are ready to boast ; but, for my own part, I never had the curiosity to make the inquiry, because this is all we inherit. Good sir, give me leave to assure you, that were my conduct

and management of myself formed (as indeed it ought to be) from the dictates of my reason, I should appear as far from assuming an air of affected pre-eminence, or making myself a Father to mankind, as any one person in the whole world. If there be indeed any thing a man may be allowed to be proud of, it surely is this, to disdain that supercilious, magisterial, dogmatical air that some men put on when, out of their generous *humility*, they are proposing themselves as an example to mankind; and thus, while they are engrossing all wisdom, good sense, and orthodoxy to themselves, deny others that right which God hath invested every man with, of judging and determining for himself. I have had an opportunity of observing the conduct of such persons, and seen with what gravity and zeal they industriously attempted to set up their own image in every man they conversed with, and, if possible, to give men such a taste of their spirit as they might ever keep a relish of. These are the men! a man that well knew mankind takes notice of, viz. Sir Richard Steel, in his letter to the Pope, when he congratulates his Holiness upon the union between him and them; in the point of infallibility. The difference being only this, his Holiness was ever right — and *they* were never wrong! the one always infallibly true, and the other under an impossibility of being mistaken.

When I reflected on our conversation I hoped I had not affected any thing magisterial; but this I must readily own, I was too great a dealer in egotisms,

when I should rather have observed the much better management of my good friend, who set other people to speak his sentiments, and thereby artfully secured himself from all the responsibility of such a conference.

I must own, indeed, after all, when I come to consider the character and office of a Dictator, that I think I have a good claim to it. The office may be said to consist in effectually spoiling all good conversation wherever such a person comes, and thus being the very pest of human society; and also in a readiness and great facility to govern kingdoms and commonwealths, and especially to rule in all ecclesiastical affairs. As to the character, this Personage is generally sad, and by his affected gravity gains frequently a number of admirers. A bigot to the last degree, when once he hath espoused a notion, that contract is so confirmed that death only can effect a divorce. This I have observed in some, but others there be who see occasion for a different kind of management, whose notions circulate as softly as their blood, and have as many different faces as the moon; however, to conclude, they have as good an opinion of themselves as it is possible for their best friends to entertain!

Now, having an hereditary turn for such an employment, which yet hath been improved by the advantage of an education, calculated to answer so noble a design; it was no small pleasure to my tutor to find a genius so well prepared for his management, and it was as great to the pupil, to be instructed

in what was so natural, and consequently so easy. Had it not been indeed for a dull stupidity, and an idle, lazy disposition, I had suitably improved, and might have commenced M. A., whereas, I never got any higher than a practitioner or undergraduate; but, however, as I said before, I have a good claim! when any man can show me a better I will resign, but, till then, neither wonder nor grow angry should you find me in the Chair!

I hope you will please to excuse this scribble, and let me have a line, to assure me you are not offended, which will very much oblige,

Dear Sir,

Your assured Friend and obliged Servant,

THOMAS SAUNDERS.

TO MR. SAUNDERS.

Stratton, April 4, 1724.

It is always with the greatest pleasure imaginable that I hear of my kind and generous friend Mr. Saunders, and every new assurance of his remembrance is extremely agreeable to me. However, sir, I cannot forbear telling you, that the beginning of your last letter did not only surprise me, but made me a little uneasy. When I read something about having done amiss, and the necessity of confessing and making satisfaction to the party offended, it

immediately came into my head, that I had been so unfortunate, as unwillingly to displease some of my friends at Kettering; and that you, agreeably to your usual good nature, were putting me into a way to make up the breach. But when, upon reading further, I perceived that you yourself were the aggressor, and that I was the party injured, I began to cast about in my thoughts what it was that you had done to demand such humble acknowledgments. As for the treatment I met with at Kettering, to call it barely great civility would certainly be an injury; and when I acknowledge that it was the most engaging friendship and the kindest generosity, I do not sufficiently express my idea. If you had not been pleased to specify the offence, I assure you that I had not yet been able to recollect it. But, upon the whole, I find it was this, that a little before we parted, you thought fit to intimate to me, that as to the expediency of a particular mode of expression, (which I think was the only subject of dispute) you were of a different opinion from me, and to give me the reason for your dissent in the most obliging and condescending manner. If this, sir, is assuming the office of a Dictator, and setting yourself up for the standard of orthodoxy, denying the right of private judgment, and mounting the chair of infallibility, I congratulate your Eminence on this exaltation; and I heartily wish that the humour may go round, and that not only your allies, the descendants of the ancient family of the Plantagenets, but all the rest of your most reverend brethren would apply themselves

to the same method of rooting out heresy, and establishing truth. It would certainly be for the ease and comfort of the world in general, and we who are the *minor prophets* should find our particular account in it. For we should then have this advantage, that while our fathers were leading us into knowledge, by the perspicuity and wit of their arguments, they would also be forming us to moderation, condescension, and polite behaviour, by the irresistible charm of their example.

But I begin to recollect that all this is a digression ; though by the way, it is a remarkable instance of the force of truth. You see it has helped me into what I did not at all intend, and I am writing your panegyric, when I ought to sign your pardon. Well, sir, I have seriously considered the aggravated circumstances of the crime—and the humility of your submission—and upon the whole I do most heartily forgive you. But remember, it is upon this one condition, that the next time I am in your company you repeat the offence !

And yet, sir, you are not to imagine that we have quitted scores. For I have another charge to advance against you, which I will assure you, I think of a more important nature. In short, how could you imagine me so foolish or so perverse, as to take any exception at the manner in which you treated me in that little dispute, or not to acknowledge that I am extremely obliged by it. I perceive you have a very strange notion both of my understanding and my temper, and I should hardly know how to excuse it,

if this unkind mistake had not produced a very agreeable effect, by inducing you to write me a long letter, supported with so much good sense, and enlivened with so much wit and humour. It is this, sir, that pleads an excuse for your unfriendly suspicions, and to this you owe a second pardon.

Having thus Royally dispensed my favours, it only remains, that I return you thanks for your present. I have sent back both your books, which I have read with a great deal of pleasure. I have taken all imaginable care of them ever since I brought them home. But Leightfoot unfortunately got a little wet, which washed off a little of the gilding. I am sorry for the accident, but I hope that the gold may be easily renewed.

I desire my most humble service to all my good friends at Kettering, particularly to Mr. and Mrs. Worcester, with thanks for the kind entertainment they gave me. I shall expect the pleasure of seeing you when you have an opportunity. In the mean time, I shall be glad to hear from you, and in return shall be frequently repeating such assurances as this of the respect and sincerity with which I am,

Rev. Sir,

Your most affectionate Friend and obliged Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. HALDON.

SIR,

Stretton, April 13, 1724.

My good friend Mr. Bradley informs me that I am obliged to you for a very valuable present of Mr. Baxter's Practical Works, which I have lately received. I therefore take this opportunity of returning my most humble acknowledgments for them, and I shall be heartily glad if ever it lies in my power, by any little service, to express the estimation in which I hold your favour. At this time I can think of no other way of doing so than to study those excellent books with all imaginable care; and by what I already know of them, I have abundant reason to conclude that I shall fully find my account in doing so.

I would hope, sir, that it will be some satisfaction to you to think that you have not only given me many of the most rational and charming entertainments, but that by the blessing of God, upon my future ministry, some sinners may perhaps owe their conversion; some honest Christians their comfort and edification, to my acquaintance with Mr. Baxter's incomparable writings, for which I am thus obliged to your generosity. In return, I most humbly recommend you and all your concerns to the peculiar favour and blessing of God, and am, with the sincerest respect and gratitude,

Dear Sir,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. FARRINGTON.

HONOURED MADAM,

Stretton, April 27, 1724.

It happens that upon some extraordinary occasion the carrier sets out from this northern region on the last day of April; and it is the opinion of some of the most judicious of my friends, whom I have consulted upon this important affair, that if he meet with no uncommon impediment in his way, he may possibly arrive at the metropolis of Great Britain by the end of the next month. I therefore embrace this opportunity of paying my respects to my dear mamma, though it be at least three quarters of a year sooner than she expected to hear from her dutiful son.

Methinks, madam, I see you transported with joy upon this happy occasion, which is so much the more delightful, as it was entirely unforeseen. I acknowledge myself infinitely obliged to you for those tears of parental tenderness which are now glistening in your eyes; and the fond kisses which you bestow upon the senseless paper are almost as agreeable to me, as if I were receiving them myself. Pause! for an hour at least.

I will suppose, madam, that the tumultuous waves of passion are now in some measure subsided, and that you have taken a large glass of cold water to prevent those ill consequences which might otherwise have arisen from the surprise, and are become so much mistress of your sight and your reason as to be able to proceed a little further.

I received your dear letter about the end of February, and opening it with trembling eagerness, immediately cast my eyes upon the concluding word, to see whether you would condescend to subscribe yourself my mamma. Your goodness in that particular encouraged me to proceed. But I must confess, madam, that I could not go on without blushes and confusion. As for the preface, indeed, madam, you must allow me to say that it is a little severe. But it is at the same time so unanswerably just, that it will not admit of any reply; and therefore, after the example of the most celebrated controversial writers, I think it convenient to pass over that part in a most profound silence.

My mamma has assigned me a more agreeable task, when she commands me to send her an account of that pretty *butterfly* that was so happy as to be mentioned in my last; that gay wanton creature that every moment flutters around my heart. You know the fondness of a lover, and how easily we prattle of those trifles we pursue. Oh, how I repent that I am not now writing upon a sheet of royal paper, that I might draw her character at large; and though it be not yet seven o'clock, and the dews of the morning are not yet exhaled, yet methinks, when I am talking of that lovely charmer, I could run on to the setting of the sun,—provided you would allow me one hour for my dinner—without which I am afraid both my wit and my passion would be in some danger of languishing, for *sine Cerere et Baccho, friget Venus*. But I will endeavour to confine myself within

some decent limit. You are to know then, most honoured madam, that though in compliance with an ancient custom, I call Theodosia a butterfly, yet you will do her a great deal of wrong if you form your conception of her from that simile alone. The briskness of her motions, and the beauty of her complexion, are the only instances in which she resembles that sportive insect; and if I were to give you an idea of her in one word, I should perhaps call her an incarnate angel. Perhaps you may think that a little too extravagant, as I must confess, upon second thoughts, I do myself; well then, I will seriously say that she is, like my dear mamma, a most agreeable woman; which, of all human characters, certainly approaches nearest to the angelic. In short, madam, I am confident that I am not mistaken in her, for I have known her several years. I have lived several months in the same house with her, and can seriously affirm that, after the most diligent inquiry, and the most curious observation, even in her unguarded moments, the more intimately I have known her, the more I have admired and loved her. Rational esteem and friendship has by gentle degrees improved into love, under the approbation of reason, and, if you will permit me to be grave for a moment, I hope I may add of religion too. In short, madam, when I am speaking of Theodosia, it is but a trifle to say that (in my judgment, and at a little distance) she is very pretty. But it is most undoubtedly certain that she is prudent, generous, good-natured, cheerful, genteel, and, above all, has been remarkably religious from her earliest years. I think

she has a good genius for politeness. And though it has not met with great opportunities for improvement in the obscure village where she was brought up, yet I assure you she has made the best of the advantages she enjoyed. I have an opportunity of conversing very familiarly with her, and therefore consider that her education is now in some measure in my own hands; and hope that in a few years' time I shall form her style more completely in unison with that honourable station for which I intend her.

But after all, madam, the main question is, whether I shall ever be so happy as to obtain her. For though she has no haughtiness in her temper, yet she sets a pretty good value upon herself, and has already refused half a dozen ministers, and several other more advantageous matches; particularly a gentleman of two hundred pounds a year, which was vastly beyond what her own fortune could pretend to demand. I know no imaginable reason why she should prefer me to the rest, unless it be for the honour of an alliance with your family. However, I have had the assurance to ask her the question several months ago, and have not yet received a positive denial: nay, I will whisper it very softly in your ear, that I flatter myself so far as to believe that she begins to love me, and that it is the opinion of the world about us that it is likely to be a match. Her father and mother have already given me their consent: and now, mamma—seeing the business is in such forwardness that you may be able to judge of it, I think it convenient to ask yours. I know there is one question which you will be ready

to ask me, and which is certainly of too great importance to be omitted, and that is, whether this butterfly's wings are spotted with *gold*; or in plainer terms; whether she has a good fortune? All that I can at present say to this sage interrogation is, that she has a great deal more than I can reasonably demand; that her good management will make a little go a great way; and that we are both persons of so much prudence and good sense as not to think of setting out for the East Indies without taking some provisions for the voyage. My paper will hardly permit me to add that I am

Your most obedient Servant and Son,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. CLARK.

REVEREND SIR,

May 5, 1724.

THE reason why Mr. Some did not call upon you on his return from London was his being obliged to return another way. He desires me to give his service to you, and begs you to excuse the omission. As I hear that Mr. Wright of Bury has accepted the call to Mr. Foxon's church, I need not add any thing further upon that head, but that if I had had a second invitation, I should have been determined by your advice. However, upon the whole, I think it very well as it is; and I find my settlement at Kibworth

so very agreeable, that I shall be inclined to continue here some years longer, unless I should have very urgent reasons for a removal.

About five weeks ago I left Burton, and removed to my former quarters. The principal reason was, that my friends at Stretton were very urgent with me to come and spend a few weeks with them; and I was inclined to comply with their request, because the family has lately been exercised with some extraordinary dispensations of providence, with which they seemed to be so very much affected, that I was in hopes a minister's company might be peculiarly serviceable to them. I have here the whole day for my studies, without any interruption; and as I live within a mile of Burton, I can step thither, now and then, in an evening conveniently enough.

I am heartily glad to hear that you have entertained so favourable an opinion of dear Kitty; and should have been very unwilling to have acted in an affair of this nature without the approbation of the best friend I have in the world. It is a great satisfaction to me to find that all my friends in this neighbourhood, and especially many of the ministers, who are men of very good sense, and well acquainted with Mr. Freeman's family, have the same sentiments in relation to her that Mr. Jennings held. For my own part, I have known her several years. I have lived several months in the same house with her, and upon an exact observation, I can seriously say, that the more I have known her the more I have admired her. She has nothing very striking in her first appear-

ance, so that my heart was not suddenly subdued ; but by gentle degrees, and upon a more intimate acquaintance, esteem and friendship ripened into love, under the examination and conduct of reason, and I hope I may add, the sanction of religion. I do not question, sir, but that you have often observed lovers are apt to grow very impertinent when they are talking of their mistresses, and therefore I will not enter upon her character at large. I will content myself with telling you, in general, that I did not discover her to be wonderfully handsome till I had loved her about a month, and if I had not discovered it then I should not have been extremely concerned about it. I consider it of much greater importance that she is prudent, generous, cheerful, genteel, complaisant, and, above all, remarkably pious, and has been so from her very childhood. I am extremely charmed with the natural simplicity of her behaviour, in which I know none who excel her ; indeed she is entirely free from that artifice and affectation, that has given me a feeling of disgust towards some of the finest women that I ever beheld. I wonder I did not mention her good nature before, for which she is so remarkable, that sometimes she is ready to carry it to an excess. Considering the family and neighbourhood in which she has been brought up, it is next to impossible that she should be mistress of a great deal of politeness : but she has naturally a very good genius ; and as I conceive that I have her education in my own hands, I will not be wanting on my part to form her more completely, at least to my own fancy.

I have endeavoured, sir, according to your kind and prudent directions, to act an open and honourable part with relation to the parents. They both of them very freely gave me their consent, and assured me that my only business lay with their daughter. As for the lady herself, I think she has not broken my rest above two nights, and then not for above two or three hours. Though she perfectly well understands the graceful decorum of her sex, yet she does not think it obliges her to assume either cruelty or dissimulation, and therefore does not scruple to acknowledge that she is touched with the tender stories I have sometimes told her, but rather takes a thousand opportunities of showing that my addresses are not at all disagreeable. The principal remaining difficulty which I apprehend in the affair is from two rich uncles at London, on whom part of her fortune depends, and from whom in time she may expect something pretty considerable. They are both of them violent Tories, and I believe that a dissenting minister without an estate is the last thing in the world they would choose for their niece. However, they have often assured Mr. Freeman that they would acquiesce in any thing which he approved. As there is upon this account at least some uncertainty in the affair, I shall endeavour so to moderate my affection, as that I may be in no danger of breaking my heart, if upon the whole I should fail of success.

The most formidable opposition that I meet with here in the country is from a large mastiff dog, who frequently posts himself in the lane that leads to

Mr. Freeman's house. As I ride upon a horse that is little more than his own size, he has seized upon me twice with so much violence, as to carry off two large pieces of my great coat. I did not know but that some of my rivals might keep him in pay, for I have more than one in the neighbourhood; and I was so terrified with the fury of his assaults, that my friends at Stretton were apprehensive that his interposition might break off the match; but, upon a further inquiry, I am inclined to believe that he is actuated purely by a zeal for the establishment, and that he would tear out my heart for being a schismatical teacher: and therefore out of my concern for the dissenting interest, and abhorrence of a persecuting spirit, I shall sign a warrant for his execution, or at least close custody.

I am sorry to hear by your letter, that the managers of the fund have sunk the Kibworth allowance from eight to five pounds a year, which will oblige me to greater frugality. However, I intend a journey up to London this summer; and hope, sir, to have the pleasure of wishing you joy at St. Albans about the 25th of July. I have little further to add, but that I have lately had another invitation from Coventry. The greatest part of the people are so disgusted at Mr. Warren's conduct in the affair of an assistant, that they are struck off from him, and are building another meeting. The mayor and several of the aldermen, and other considerable persons in the city, sent me word, in the name of the rest of the schismatics, that they had unanimously chosen me

for their minister; and the messengers assured me, that if I would put my coming upon that footing, they would immediately raise me a subscription of a hundred and fifty pounds a year. Though I have but thirty-five at Kibworth, and never expect any thing like what they propose, I did not think it required a moment's deliberation, but immediately sent them an absolute refusal, which I am persuaded you, sir, will not disapprove, and that I shall never repent it. As for the scholars you mention, they were three pretty boys, that I had taught for a while at Nuneaton. I thought they might have been a credit to Mr. Downes's school; and I knew I could not do the children so much service any other way as by recommending them thither. Mr. Some rode several miles upon the occasion, but he found they were otherwise engaged. My humble service to your lady, &c.

I am, Reverend Sir,

Your most obliged Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. I have lately received Mr. Baxter's works, which I am now reading with abundance of pleasure. I have Dr. Burnett, both on the Reformation and his Own Times; besides, I am become a member of a society for the propagation of learning, which furnishes me with a great many valuable books.

TO MR. MASON.

DEAR SIR,

Monday, May 11, 1794.

I AM extremely obliged to you for the pleasure which you express on receiving the long scrawl of impertinence which you mentioned in your last, and which could not possibly have any thing in the world to recommend it, but that it came from a person who is most sincerely your friend. Your last of the 28th of March was wonderfully entertaining to me, not only as it came from dear Mr. Mason, but as it contained a great deal of news, which was very agreeable to those friends in this neighbourhood who are acquainted with the persons mentioned.

As for the account you sent me of your studies, I heartily thank you for it, and wish you success answerable to the diligence with which I am confident you pursue them. I never had an opportunity of perusing Mark's Medulla, but I know it is a book in good reputation. However, I persuade myself that your good sense will teach you not to take your notions of divinity from any human system, but from the word of God, which is certainly the only standard of orthodoxy; and your observations of that latitude of expression, which is there used, will certainly preserve you from that fondness for particular modes of phraseology, to which the generality of learned men are so shamefully enslaved.

I hope that your frequent reference to the rabbinical writers will not incline you to fall in love with

them. If I may credit the report of others, they abound in trifling and impertinence, and I have observed that when a man gives himself up to their study, he generally contracts a childish and fanciful way of thinking, which is extremely foreign to sound reason and good sense, and of which the learned Dr. Lightfoot himself is a remarkable instance, though he was certainly a very great and valuable man.

I envy you the happiness of attending upon Mr. Eames's lectures, which every body allows to be very valuable. If a late invitation had brought me to London, I should have taken the happy opportunity of putting myself under his tuition, and we should have been fellow-pupils once more. At present I apply myself entirely to the Bible, theoretical and practical divinity, but principally the latter. I have many useful books, and a good deal of time to make use of them; but I have no other tutors than a few honest farmers and good old women, from whom nevertheless I hope for some considerable edification. As for dear Kitty, she is still my pupil; but I assure you she has taught me some new lessons since I came to Burton, which I never had occasion to take out before. It is the opinion of most of our neighbourhood, that we are likely to enter upon a course of experimental philosophy together; but for my own part I think that is very uncertain.

You tell me, most learned sir, that if you may intrude so far upon my more necessary studies, you will now and then propose a case to be more largely

discussed for your satisfaction. If it be a case of conscience, I am most heartily ready to serve you, and the rather, because I have lately been looking over some casuistical writers ; but if it be any critical or mathematical difficulty, I am sure it will not be much to my satisfaction nor yours either, unless you intend to exult over your friend's ignorance, and triumph in the superiority of your own understanding.

I am heartily sorry to hear that my good friend Mr. Burroughs is undetermined with relation to preaching. He seems to me to be furnished with so considerable a stock of learning and eloquence, as well as piety and good sense, that he will certainly wrong the world if he does not appear in a public character.

I long for a sight of Mr. Scott's poems, from which I have a very considerable expectation ; but I think I will not trouble you to send them down to me, because I shall be in town myself in a few weeks.

I desire you would give my hearty service to Mr. Burroughs, Mr. Halford, and Mr. Belsham. I have all their letters by me, and shall answer them very speedily, according to their respective ages. I will tell Mr. Halford what is likely to become of Hinckley ; but I have not time to say any thing of it now, but that in general the congregation is in a great deal of confusion : however, I believe the face of affairs will be altered in a few days. I am told that the Right Reverend Mr. G. is to be dismissed

from Dr. Latham's, next vacation, and that Mr. K. is gone to Nottingham. I will conclude with a piece of news, which I believe may be very agreeable to you, and refresh you a little after this long fatigue. Mr. David Some has lately taken a journey into Yorkshire which has agreed so well with him, that he is now perfectly recovered. I am in such great haste to go down to breakfast, that I can only tell you what you will be rather inclinable to believe,—that I am—Philip Doddridge. But as to your most affectionate friend and servant, I must refer them to another opportunity.

I desire you and the rest of my correspondents would direct to me at Mr. William Mitchell's, in Upper Kibworth, Leicestershire, by the Harborough bag. Miss Kitty returns her service. Pray let me know whether you have yet got a mistress at London—and I charge you and the rest of my friends with you, by all the sacred authority of a Senior, that you keep out of that dangerous snare.

FROM MR. JOHN MASSEY.

London, 1723.

THE ambition I have to cultivate the most intimate acquaintance with dear Mr. Doddridge, and the pleasing variety of advantages that will accrue to me by it, are too powerful inducements for me to decline any opportunity by which I may obtain so desirable

an object. I am extremely obliged to you for the kind tender of friendship you make me in your engaging letter ; and the favour becomes enhanced when I reflect on your condescension in admitting one, so much your inferior, to a place in your esteem. In return, I would assure my dear friend (for so I will now presume to style you) that nothing shall ever be wanting on my part to maintain that character.

You have my father's best acknowledgments, and my sincere thanks for the admirable Sermon you sent by Mr. Some. It was with exquisite delight that we heard it preached, and it has been with no less pleasure that we have perused it ; each page commands the thoughts to soar towards the bright confines of eternal day—those regions of light and joy, where the Infinite Redeemer (who is the glorious subject of the discourse) reigns in complete splendour and beatitude.

And now, sir, after this agreeable donation, nothing is wanting but your presence here, to entertain us on every occasion with such delightful harangues. For my own part I must confess, I should esteem it one of the greatest felicities of my life to enjoy your society in the station which was so lately offered you ; and I still indulge myself with the hope of arriving, in time, at this desired happiness.

I am, with the greatest deference,

Your sincere Friend and most humble Servant,

JOHN MASSEY.

TO MR. JOHN MASSEY.

DEAR SIR,

Stretton, May 15, 1724.

WHEN I look upon the date of your most obliging letter, I am ashamed to think how long I have delayed thanking you for it. I hope we shall not be strangers to each other for the time to come, and I promise myself an abundance of happiness in so kind and agreeable a correspondent. But then my friend must lay aside those flights of compliment, which I cannot read without the utmost confusion. I will not wrong his generosity so far as to suspect him of intended flattery, but I plainly perceive, that as he is but little acquainted with me, and has entertained a far better opinion of me than I can pretend to deserve, he will therefore find himself very much disappointed.

As to that hasty discourse, which you are pleased to mention with so much good-natured partiality, I am heartily glad if it has been of any service to you. But it would be an excess of vanity in me to imagine that it deserves half the commendations which you so freely bestow upon it. Mr. Some told me a few days ago, that Mr. Massey's friendly prejudices had carried him so far, that he talked of asking my consent to publish it. But I persuade myself that he mistook his meaning, for certainly that gentleman's good sense would furnish him with a thousand reasons that render me utterly averse to it.

I am very glad to hear that your applications to

Mr. Wright, of Bury, have met with such good success. I have often heard that gentleman's name, though I have not the honour of being personally acquainted with him; and I heartily wish him and you all imaginable comfort in this new relation. I hope, sir, I shall always retain a most grateful sense of the honour which some of your society did me in their late proposal, which a sense of my own incapacity obliged me to decline; and, as a small testimony of this feeling, shall be at their service the next time I am in London, if they will give me leave for an hour or two, to rob them of that much better assistance which they might otherwise expect.

Though decency, as well as inclination, will oblige me to pay my respects to my friends in town, yet I assure you, dear sir, that I am fully satisfied with my retirement here in the country. I bless God, I have the necessaries and conveniences of life, though not many of its delicacies; and, what I value much more than any of those little amusements which I want, I have an opportunity of applying to my studies, and conversing familiarly with some honest, good-natured Christians, from whose company I meet with some improvement as a plain, practical preacher; and if you, sir, and some other good friends I have about London, who are persons of your character, will continue now and then to favour me with a line or two, I need not desire a more polite entertainment.

I request that you would give my humble service to your good father, whom I heartily thank for the respect and friendship which he has so often ex-

pressed towards me; at which I cannot but be surprised when I reflect that our acquaintance has been of so short a date, and that there is so little in me to recommend me to his regards. As to the invitation that Mr. King brought me, to spend a few days at your house when I come to London, I accept it with a great deal of pleasure and thankfulness, and the rather, because it will give me an opportunity of cultivating an acquaintance with persons for whom I have so great a respect, and from whom I have received so many obligations. I did not intend to have taken that journey till August, but as I hear that Mr. Massey will then be abroad, I hope to be with you in July. If he and you come into Leicestershire at the latter end of the year, I shall take it for granted that you will spend a night at Mr. Freeman's, where I am sure I have interest enough to make you welcome.

I think, sir, I have nothing further to add, but that Mr. David Some is now perfectly recovered, and that honest William Mitchell gives his service to Mr. Massey, and hopes he will always call upon him when he comes to Kibworth. I hope I shall have a place in your prayers, as I assure you that I am not forgetful of you in mine, and am, with undissembled respect and sincerity,

Dear Sir,

Your most affectionate Friend and obliged Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MY SISTER.

DEAR MADAM,

Stretton, May 20th, 1724.

UPON a very accurate reflection and examination I have observed that, ever since you obliged and honoured me with your most agreeable correspondence, you have always chosen to begin your letters with the same sentence: "Dear Brother, I heartily ask your pardon for my long silence." This has afforded me matter of great speculation. But, upon the whole, I must confess that I have not that penetration of genius, which is necessary to dive into its mysterious cause. I am too well acquainted with the uncommon furniture and accomplishments of your mind to suspect that it proceeds from a want of invention; and though it is undoubtedly evident, that there is something inexpressibly charming and elegant in the sentence, yet you must pardon me, madam, if I insinuate, with all imaginable respect, that it loses something of its beauty by being so frequently repeated. Upon the whole, I am ready to imagine, that you give it the preference, because the necessity of the case seems to require it. But a difficulty still remains and urges me to inquire from whence this necessity arises. You have always been so obliging a sister, that I should be a brute to suspect you of unkindness or neglect. Nor can the urgency of your affairs be so great as not to allow you a few spare moments from the 23rd of January, 1723, till the last day of April in the ensuing year. And therefore,

after all, the bottom of the affair is this—you are not at all fond of writing, though so completely mistress of your thoughts and your pen, and prudently consider that, by such good husbandry, four letters will serve you a twelvemonth; whereas, were you to answer me a little sooner, you might be put to the charge of six. Now this is the perverse interpretation which you put upon that excellent proverb, which I was in hopes you would have taken another way: *Bis dat qui cito dat*. For a comment upon which I refer you to your chaplain*.

As to the lucky conjecture of my brother's, which was it seems impressed upon his mind in so powerful a manner, that my letter would come to wish him joy of any thing but itself, I fear it was the suggestion of a lying spirit. Far be such a wicked thought from me. Notwithstanding all the symptoms of distraction which I discovered in my former letter, and which I perceive, with the most decent air, he intended to rally, I am not so utterly abandoned by some small remains of common sense as to think of venturing into that careful state with a salary of forty pounds a year, and a fortune of no more than five hundred pounds, which is all Kitty will have at first; though I would hope that in time it may be something augmented. It is sufficient that I am indifferently anxious to secure the title, but, as for the rest, I shall refer it to a more convenient opportunity.

Your curiosity will lead you to inquire into the

* Mr. Nettleton.

progress of that tender affair ; and my fond impertinence inclines me to mention it. Well, then, according to Mr. Clark's advice, that I might act with that candour and generosity which become a minister and a Christian, I have some months ago secured the consent both of Mr. and Mrs. Freeman. Yet I confess, that madame la Mère did not seem very much transported with the proposal. The dear creature herself is fully conscious of the decorum which her sex demands. But she does not imagine that it obliges her to wear a coy dissimulation ; and she therefore takes a thousand engaging ways of showing that she is not insensible to my tender sorrows ; and, I believe I may answer for it, that unless something very extraordinary should happen, the business will not break off on her side. The principal opposition I fear, is from two very rich uncles at London, who talk of making her a tolerable fortune when they die, and are both of them violent Tories and men of business, without any impressions of religion. I am persuaded that a dissenting minister, without a good income, is the last man in the world they would choose for their niece. However, they have frequently assured Mr. Freeman that they would acquiesce in any offer that he should approve.

My affairs will not permit me to see you at present ; but I hope to spend a month with you about the beginning of July. Mr. Massey has invited me to lodge with him when I am in town, which, accordingly, I am resolved to do. I have lately received a letter from my cousin Doddridge of Cookham, in

which he informs me that we are the only male branches of the family who are left alive, and that my uncle and aunt Norton are both well. I wrote him a letter by which it seems he was much gratified, and I have promised to spend a day or two at Cookham, where I hope to have your company, as well as at Hampstead. What should I add to so tedious a discourse but that I am heartily glad to hear you are on the mending hand; that I desire my humble service and thanks to Mrs. Nettleton, my Brother, and all other friends. My dear Kitty returns her acknowledgments for the generous present which my brother sent her in his last. She frequently inquires after you, and will be glad of an opportunity of being acquainted with you. To conclude all in two words, I am

Your most affectionate Brother and humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. HALFORD.

DEAR SIR,

May 20, 1724.

HAVING secured a few moments after a hard day's work, I am now setting myself down, without any further ceremony, to answer your obliging letter. And it must be my first business to thank you for the honour you do me in retaining so kind a remembrance of me, of which your letter gives me so agreeable a testimony.

You really discharge the true office of a friend in reminding me of those gracious encouragements which our great master has given us to lay ourselves out in his service with vigour and alacrity. May God more deeply impress them upon our minds, and engage us so to act upon them, and to maintain so steady a regard to them, as that neither the applause of men may be able to transport, nor their neglect to deject us, whenever we are called to speak in his name. May our souls be under the most affectionate conviction of our own personal concern in those sacred truths we deliver to others; and may it be our care to recommend religion to our hearers, by the regularity and sincerity of our own conversation, as well as by the strength of reason, and the warmth of exhortation!

You tell me, sir, that you are frequently reflecting on those discourses that we have had relative to the vanity of those worldly enjoyments that present themselves to our pursuit; and you mention the subject with peculiar emphasis. Will you pardon me, dear sir, if I fancy you have met with a mistress in your gay world, who has extorted from you these pathological complaints. If it be so, my own acquaintance with that insinuating passion will engage me both to pity you under its anxieties, and to caution you against its extravagance. We cannot be too careful to guard our hearts on a side where nature is so ready to fail us; and if we find that our souls are opening themselves too fondly to any creature, we ought to remember, that it is beneath the dignity of

our nature to build our happiness upon so precarious a foundation ; that we are to seek it only at home, or rather, that we are to seek it in that most excellent Being who will not admit of a rival in our affections, and has a thousand ways to turn our idols into our tormentors.

I suppose you have heard by Mr. Some, that Mr. David Some is perfectly recovered ; I have no doubt but you will join with his other friends in rejoicing upon that happy occasion. As for the people at Hinckley they are still in a great deal of confusion. Mr. F. had a majority of above ten to one among the common people, but the leaders opposed him, so that, though he had publicly declared he accepted their call, and actually took them under his pastoral care, yet, by the advice of all the ministers in the county, except your celebrated tutor Mr. Saunders, he has for a while suspended the affair, and is retired to Birmingham that they may admit other candidates. A Yorkshire minister is to preach there next Lord's day, who, being a popular man, may possibly please them.

A considerable number of Mr. Jennings's books are left ; but the most curious are already disposed of. If you come down this summer into Warwickshire, I shall be glad to see you at Kibworth, or rather at Burton, where I shall have interest enough to make you welcome.

I desire my humble service to Messrs. Belsham, Mason, and Burroughs, and all other friends with you ; and do not find it necessary to add any thing

more, but that I shall spend a few days in London in the month of July, and that I am, with the utmost respect,

Dear Sir,

Your most affectionate Friend and obedient Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. JENNINGS.

DEAR MADAM,

May 23, 1724.

I FULLY intended to wait upon you last Monday sevensnight, but was afraid I should have been only half welcome, for I should have left Miss Kitty behind me ; for Mr. Freeman's horse was then abroad, so that she was obliged to stay at home. I am now thinking of Monday after the holidays, as the happy day when I shall have the pleasure of paying my respects to you and the rest of my friends with you. But I am afraid that after all I must come alone, for though the horse be returned the lady seems afraid to venture herself with me ; nor am I able to determine, whether her caution in that affair proceeds from her regard to her reputation or her neck. Mr. Mitchell tells me that you are thinking of a journey to Kibworth. We are all impatient to see you. And yet, madam, for my own part, I would desire you to defer it a few days longer, as I think that about the 15th of June I shall remove from Stretton to Burton. Now, madam, if you could

contrive to come about that time, I should have the pleasure of a great deal more of your company than I could otherwise expect. Neither would I advise, if I may have the honour of being your prime counsellor, that you put it off any longer than till that time, because we expect you will stay a fortnight, and I am to set out for London about the 29th. Upon the whole, I must refer it to your own convenience; but I propose these hints as a further assistance in your deliberations on so important an affair; and only add, that if I have not a pretty deal of your company, I shall go to London very much in the vapours. We depend upon seeing Mrs. Wingate with you; and Mr. and Mrs. Freeman desire me to give their service to you both, and assure you, that they shall be heartily glad to see you at Burton.

As for news, madam, I have none to send you, but that my sister tells me she is continually mending, and that the change of air is of considerable advantage to her; and that Mary was brought to bed of a boy last Sunday, about evening; which I add, that Mr. Richards may calculate his nativity.

I am, dear Madam,

Your most affectionate Friend and obliged Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

Upon second thoughts, I question whether it be not a breach of good manners to subscribe oneself an affectionate friend to a person that is so much

one's superior. All that I have to offer in my excuse is, that Barclay does the same in his dedication to king Charles the Second. And though it may be but homely breeding, I am sure it is a truth, not to say that the blotting out a whole line would be but an indifferent ornament to a letter, that has too many of those defects already. But it would be an error of much greater importance to omit my humble service to the agreeable Mrs. Wingate and the Rev. Mr. Richards, and the rest of my friends with you. I heartily thank Mr. Richards for his good company at Burton and Stretton, and hope, that if his affairs will permit, he will come over again with you. He was bringing me to Hinckley in his hand, but I happened to drop out by the way. I wish you joy of your new sister.

TO MR. BURROUGHS.

DEAR SIR,

Stretton, May 29, 1734.

You must not suspect me of any inclination to compliment, and much less to enter into such a kind of correspondence, when I tell you, that I have not received a letter these several months, which has given me so much entertainment as yours. It was really a great satisfaction to me, to find that my good friend was still alive, after all my melancholy apprehensions that he was lost in some of his travels. I most heartily congratulate you upon your safe return

to England, and hope that so long a journey in winter has not proved prejudicial to your health. I was once told that you were gone into Holland; but as you do not mention it as a part of your peregrination, I am ready to conclude that it was a mistake. Many of our old friends on this side the country were wonderfully pleased with your story of the kind reception our dear tutor's pamphlet met with. We are also told, that two of the bishops, whose names I have forgotten, have publicly recommended this piece to the perusal of their clergy in their late visitations. We cannot but rejoice in the respect that is paid to the memory of that excellent man, as well as in the candour and moderation which these bishops expressed upon that occasion*.

You tell me a great deal of news, to which I was entirely a stranger; and I heartily wish that I knew how to return any thing in that way that would be equally entertaining, but it is utterly impossible. I am now at Mr. Perkins's, in Stretton, where I am in a manner buried alive. I go but little abroad, and when I do, I converse only with farmers and graziers, and their rustic retainers. I am frequently alone twenty hours in the day; from whence you will easily infer, that I have no bed-fellow! I leave you to judge, sir, what wonderful discoveries my curious and inquisitive genius is likely to make with

* The pamphlet here referred to contained two sermons by the Rev. John Jennings, one on Preaching Christ, and the other on Experimental Preaching. It was published in 1723, and afterwards translated into the German language, by order of the Rev. Dr. Frank, Professor of Divinity to the University of Halle, in Saxony.

such extraordinary means of improvement ; and how I, who have as yet made but little proficiency in Magic, should know any thing of what is going on in the social world, which I have long since exchanged for a wilderness.

It is but very lately that I have been informed of the death of the pope. I heard of it by an honest neighbour, who told me at the same time, that the Roman bishops were going to choose the Pretender in his room ! And, if I had not been peculiarly careful in my inquiry upon that head, I question whether I should yet have known that the king was returned from Hanover.

However, sir, you are not to despise me on account of this courtly ignorance ; for I assure you I am much better acquainted with our domestic affairs ; and, if I had a mind to display the force of my eloquence, and the superiority of my understanding, I could fill up the remainder of the page with a variety of words and phrases, which would be as unintelligible to you as Baxter's *Methodus Theologiæ*, and would fully convince you, that in one respect at least, I was admirably qualified to write a supplement to Flavel's *Husbandry Spiritualized*. But considering, that it is very possible you may have them in Scotch, I choose to descend from these altitudes, and talk with you in a manner suited to your capacity.

I question not but you will be transported with joy, when I tell you that one of the most useful members of our family was lately delivered of a dozen and a half of pigs ; the greater part of which are still

in very good health ; and that the greyhound bitch, who has the honour of being retained in our service, is recovered from a lameness in one of her legs, which seemed to endanger her future usefulness. And you will certainly sympathize with me in my sorrow, when you hear that the greatest part of our young pigeons, from whom I promised myself a great deal of comfort and inward satisfaction, have been devoured by sundry villanous owls and weasels who invaded the dovecote, *vi et armis* ; and that others have perished for lack of food, by reason of the extraordinary fruitfulness of the season ! which is a paradox to be referred to your most serious consideration.

It were easy to enlarge on these most delightful and edifying subjects ; but, I perceive the letter grows under my hands, and that there is a considerable portion of yours that still remains unanswered.

As to my retirement at Kibworth, which you are pleased to inquire after, I bless God, it is upon all accounts much to my satisfaction. The people are plain, honest, intelligent Christians ; perfectly free from that plague of bigotry and enthusiasm which overruns some of the neighbouring congregations, and treat me with all imaginable kindness and respect ; and I am persuaded there is a hearty affection on both sides. The Hinckley people have been most wretchedly distracted ; but I would hope they are now in a pretty fair way of being settled under a Yorkshire minister, who is come among them ; but the affair is not yet determined, and for the particulars

of their story I refer you to Mr. Mason ; for I have neither time nor room to enter upon them. Mrs. Jennings talks of removing to Harborough ; but she is still at Hinckley and Mr. Richards with her. He is not settled in any place, but is fully employed as a supernumerary. As for Mr. Some, I leave him to answer for himself. Mr. G. is dismissed from Dr. Latham's, and I suppose it is but a little while, and he will appear in that honourable station, to which he has been so long aspiring, and for which he is no doubt most admirably furnished, having spent almost two whole years in his preparatory studies !

The mention of this very naturally leads me to inquire whether you have not yet entered upon your public work, and when I may hope for the pleasure of seeing you at Kibworth. I intend a journey to London in the beginning of July, and shall be glad if you would come down with me. I will conduct you to Mr. Freeman's, where I am sure I shall have interest enough to make you welcome. But then you must certainly give me a sermon, and I flatter myself so far as to believe that you will easily be persuaded to do so ; for I assure you, for your encouragement, that you shall be at liberty to say whatever you please, provided it be but agreeable to reason and scripture, and that without giving any more offence to any of your hearers than to

Your most affectionate Friend and humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. My humble service to both your brothers. I am very sorry to hear that one of them has not been well. I am glad he has attacked Collins, and sincerely wish him all imaginable success. Jackson of Leicester, who is Dr. Whitfield's antagonist, is going to publish an answer to Collins, and complains of his book, as having a very pernicious tendency. I have not yet seen it.

TO MR. CLARK.

REV. SIR,

Burton, June 24, 1724.

I TAKE this opportunity of letting you know, that at Mr. Massey's desire, I have deferred my intended journey till the beginning of August, and therefore I hope you will not depend upon my assistance in July. My time will allow me to add nothing more, but that I am in danger of losing my mistress, and that I am, Reverend Sir,

Your most obliged Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MY SISTER.

June 24, 1724.

It is in August, and not in July, that you are to expect the happiness of seeing your most affectionate Brother and humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. POOL AND MY OTHER COVENTRY FRIENDS.

GENTLEMEN,

Burton, June 28, 1794.

I HAVE Mr. Remmington's letter now before me, in which you propose a meeting at Lutterworth. I will plainly represent the state of the case, and then leave you to judge of it. When I was at the meeting of ministers at Hinckley, I did expressly assure Mr. Warren that I would have nothing to do at Coventry, as the head of a party against him. Thus you see, I have put the affair out of my own hands ; and neither honour nor conscience will permit me to hearken to any further proposals of that nature. Now, though I would most willingly give you a meeting to pay my acknowledgments to you for your many favours, and to enjoy the pleasure of your company, yet as I am confident that my doing it at this time would be interpreted by some persons as an intimation of my willingness to settle among you in case we could agree upon money matters, I cannot persuade myself to give them such an opportunity of reflecting upon my moral character, which I am persuaded, they would not fail to improve to the utmost ; and I question not but that your sentiments will herein concur with mine. I heartily beg that God would direct your important affair to such an issue as may be most for his glory and your own comfort, and am, with the sincerest respect,

Gentlemen,

Your most affectionate and most humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. My haste and wretched pen must excuse the badness of my writing, which otherwise might seem disrespectful to you, a fault of which I would by no means be suspected.

TO MR POOL.

WORSHIPFUL SIR*,

Burton, June 29, 1724.

UPON the review of that hasty letter which I wrote to you and the rest of my friends yesterday in the evening, I apprehend that it contains some passages which are capable of an interpretation entirely different from the sense in which I at first intended them, and therefore I hope you will pardon me, that I give you this trouble to prevent the ill consequences which might perhaps arise from such a misunderstanding.

If you, sir, and the rest of my friends with you, consider this letter in connection with what I have before written and said upon this subject, there will be no difficulty in understanding it; but otherwise I am afraid you may be ready to imagine, that when I urge my promise to Mr. Warren, as an additional argument against giving you the meeting, I would insinuate, that I made that promise with a desire that if I were released from it, I might perhaps see my way through the other difficulty. I therefore

* Mr. Pool was then mayor of Coventry.

directly assure you of the contrary. As to the promise, Mr. Warren is not at all to be blamed ; but the whole of the matter lies entirely upon myself. I desired him to step aside at Hinckley, and gave him a plain and honest account of my behaviour in this affair, which I thought absolutely necessary, in order to vindicate myself from that charge of opposing myself to him, which many had endeavoured to fix upon me, and which I believe might be very injurious to my character ; and then I added, entirely of my own accord, that I had been long resolved never to come forward, and I made the same declaration to several other ministers of the company. This I did upon mature deliberation, on purpose that I might make an end of the affair, and might not any more have the mortification of denying the request of those good friends at Coventry whom I most sincerely value and love.

I am informed that since that time, Mr. Warren has been so kind as to acknowledge to several of his friends, that he is satisfied as to my conduct, and is persuaded that I had no design to give him uneasiness. Now, I should be heartily sorry, if this last letter should give him any new occasion of complaint ; and, therefore, as you, dear sir, have always mentioned him to me with a great deal of moderation and respect, I thought it very proper to apply myself to you to beg that you would communicate this plain account of the true state of the affair to any of my friends with you, who may be in danger of falling into a mistake.

I believe, sir, . you will acknowledge with me, when you impartially consider these things, that there can be no more room for me to think of settling among you upon any terms whatsoever ; but you may depend upon it, that as I have the most affectionate sense of the many favours which I have received from my Coventry friends, I shall always be ready to serve them in any thing that lies in the way of my duty ; and farther I persuade myself they will not desire it. As for the present circumstances of your affair, if it were not presumption in me to propose my opinion to a person who is a thousand times more capable of judging, I would observe that nothing seems to me more conducive to your happy settlement, than acting in concert with good Mr. Warren, for whom I persuade myself many of you will always retain a very sincere respect. If, upon the other hand, you maintain the ground of an angry separation, it is the opinion of the greatest part of the ministers in the county, that nobody will care to embark himself in your cause, if he be a person of a peaceable temper, and has a prospect of a subsistence any other way ; but, on the contrary, if you unite together in harmony and love, every body will acknowledge, that you may expect much more valuable assistance than mine. I have nothing farther to add, but that when this uneasy business is over, I intend to give you a visit ; and, in the mean time, do most seriously assure you, that it was not with my knowledge and consent, and much less as some have insinuated, at my desire and procurement, that

Mr. Jennings's funeral sermon appeared at Coventry, and that

I am, worshipful Sir,

Your most obliged and most humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

P. S. My humble service to all friends with you, and particularly Mr. More. I heartily thank him for his generous proposal, which my duty will not permit me to accept.

TO MRS. HANNAH CLARK.

DEAR MADAM, Stretton, June 3, 1724, Wednesday.

It has been the common observation of all who ever allowed themselves to discourse upon friendship, that by it we double our pleasures, and in their division lose a portion of our sorrows. I am now going to examine practically into the truth of the assertion by writing to you, who have so often added a new brightness to my joys, now to sooth my grief and alleviate my distress.

The natural gaiety of my temper has frequently given an airy turn to my letters, and my dear Clio has sometimes flattered me so far as to assure me that she has smiled at their perusal. But smiles and cheerfulness are now no more. I must, alas, entreat

her to mingle her tears with mine, and join in bewailing the most unfortunate occurrence which even her own tenderness can help her to imagine.

You know, madam, that love is the leading passion of the soul. And I need not tell you how tyrannically it has governed in a heart almost as susceptible of its influence as your own : and therefore, when you hear such mournful complaints, you will naturally imagine that they must have a fatal reality, and that the lovely object of my warmest wishes, whom I have so often mentioned both in my letters and conversation, is either married or dead ! Had that been the case, I fear I should have no longer been in a capacity either of describing or even lamenting my unhappiness. No, madam, I have this comfort in the midst of all my affliction, that Theodosia is still living and kind, and that the last time I saw her she dismissed me with a smile, which is still warm upon my heart, and keeps it from sinking under the burthen of its unutterable woes.

I will leave you no longer in painful conjecture ; but if my heart will hold, I will reveal the dreadful story of my misfortune !—That Turnover, which was the work of your own white hand, and adorned with all the artful embellishments which a brilliant imagination could conceive, or the most artful skill could effect ;—that Turnover, which was the admiration of town and country ; which the most insensible of our sex could not but observe and applaud, and the most ingenious of your own were unable to imitate ;—that Turnover, which was still a thousand

times more precious to me as the pledge of your dear and invaluable friendship ; which I have kissed with almost as much transport as if it had been the lovely creature who wrought it ;—that dear charming Turn-over is now almost covered with ink. The murky streams have overspread its virgin whiteness, nor could even the fringe nor the embroidery escape. They have alike imbibed the melancholy tincture, and neither lemon juice, nor briny tears, are able to recover them. Thus, after all the glory, in which it has so frequently appeared in the most exalted station of numerous assemblies, as a banner in the front of a battle, it is now folded up in a solitary bandbox, lost to me and a sympathizing world, and left in helpless and abandoned wretchedness, to mourn in sable tears its beauty lost.

This, madam, is the misfortune which I lament ; and, to render me still more completely inconsolable, I am forced to acknowledge, with inexpressible remorse, that it was the work of my own folly ; and that this guilty hand—which I cannot behold without terror, distraction, and horror—poured out the fatal dye ;—and had not even the instinctive apprehension so much as to tremble at the approach of this appalling crime !

And thus, dear madam, I have given you a plain and artless description of this calamitous event. And though I know the subject to be great and important, and a noble theme for the sublimest eloquence, yet I have not studied to adorn it with the pomp of words,

but have left it to plead for itself in naked simplicity. Whatever is amiss your own natural candour will teach you to pardon, and indeed the sorrow of my heart may be considered as too sufficient an excuse. I only add that I conjure you, by all the gentleness of a Woman, by all the charity of a Christian, and by all the tenderness of a Friend, that if you have any remedy for an evil that seems to be irretrievable, or any consolation that may support the mind under the load of so overwhelming a calamity, you would immediately transmit it to your mourning disconsolate Nephew,

P. DODDRIDGE.

Burton, July 18, 1724.

You perceive, madam, by the date of this doleful ditty that is was written several weeks ago ; since that time the state of affairs is something altered, and I hope the Turnover is in a way of recovery. It has been abroad to take the air in the country several times, but I am afraid it will never entirely regain its purity of complexion, so as to be fit to appear with advantage in London.

I hope to have the pleasure of waiting upon my dear Clio about the middle of the next month. Mr. Massey has sent me such repeated invitations to make his house my home while I stay in London, that I know not how to refuse him. I congratulate you on your deliverance from so troublesome a guest, who has often been the occasion of much inconvenience.

You ought indeed to give Mr. Massey a great many thanks for his importunity; for I will assure you I fully intended to have inquired after a lodging in Trinity Lane; and am very much afraid that, as it is, you will be pestered with a great deal of my company, unless something very extraordinary happen to prevent it. If your nuptials are celebrated while I am in London, I shall be ready to grace the solemnity with a sermon on *Eccles.* iv. 11, or whatever other text you shall please to appoint. My humble service to Mrs. Clark when you write. I hope you received my last, because it was about an affair of considerable importance.

TO MRS. JENNINGS.

DEAR MADAM,

Burton, July 25, 1724.

IF you will allow me to begin with quoting the Bellman, it is "past seven o'clock" on Saturday morning. And I must confess with shame and contrition that I have four letters to write, and a sermon to finish and transcribe, besides a great deal of other important business, both above and below stairs, which must all be dispatched before night, and therefore, as we say in the pulpit, "my Time will not allow me to enlarge."

Perhaps in so great a hurry it may appear needless to tell you that I most heartily thank you and Mrs. Wingate for your good company, and that I very

much regret its loss. Indeed I assure you, however incredible it may seem, that it was a considerable time before even my mistress herself could be considered a full equivalent.

I continue my resolution of setting out for London next Tuesday, and as I have inserted all your business in my pocket-book, I hope none of it will be forgotten. When I come home I shall fully expect a letter from you, in which you must particularly inform me how you all do, and whether our poor friends at Hinckley have recovered the exercise of their reason*. If they have not I would humbly propose that Mrs. Wingate, who I know has a very tender affection for them, should make each of them a present of a paper of Helebores, which has always been as much approved as a remedy for madness as for the tooth-ache; a fact I could easily prove by an ample collection of testimonies from Hippocrates, Galen, Paracelsus, and Aretæus, and indeed from all the most celebrated physicians who have appeared in the world from the universal deluge; but I could not pretend to trace it higher, because I happen to be no great critic in the antediluvian language. If after such a liberal distribution, that charitable lady has a few grains remaining of that noble cephalic, I earnestly beg that she would transmit them to me, for it seems highly probable that I shall equally need it.

* The congregation at Hinckley were then suffering from a hot intestine war! a poor majority having chosen a Pastor in opposition to a rich minority.

My dear tyrant and I are at present upon pretty amicable terms. But I am much afraid that a month of absence will produce some dreadful revolution. I heartily wish I could have persuaded her to spend some of the time at Hinckley ; for as she would have been very much in the way of improving herself in other respects, so I question not but that Mr. Richards, Mrs. Wingate, and yourself would have joined together in ardent intercession for me ; and I am sure she would have laid a great deal of stress upon your advice. But my time is gone, and so I must conclude ; indeed it is almost a needless mispence of it to add any thing more, since I have already told you again and again that I am always

Your most affectionate Friend and humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. MITCHEL.

MY GOOD FRIEND,

Finsbury, Aug. 6, 1724.

As you were so kind as to desire you might hear from me, I readily comply with your request. And as I know not when I can have a better opportunity of sending a letter, I write something sooner than I otherwise intended. I bless God I got well to St. Albans the day after I saw you, and to London last Monday, and find the generality of my friends both

here and there in good health. I have been received with a great deal of kindness, and am already engaged to preach in two of the largest congregations in the city. But there is no vacancy in either; or indeed if there were, my friends in the country would not have much reason to be alarmed upon the occasion. I have a large acquaintance in town, and so many engagements among them, that I have my hands pretty full of business. But I assure you that in the midst of all this hurry, I am not forgetful of my friends at Kibworth, nor of good Mr. Mitchel in particular; and am therefore glad that I can conclude this letter with a piece of news, which I believe will be agreeable to him.

The story is this. A gentleman lately deceased has left six thousand pounds to be distributed among young ministers. It is not yet determined how many are to be admitted to share it. However, by a general consent I have been fixed upon as one, and it is thought that each share will at least amount to about thirty pounds. I trouble you with the mention of this affair, because I am fully persuaded that you are so good as to interest yourself in all the concerns of

Your most affectionate Friend and humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MISS KITTY*.

London, August 6, 1724.

It is with a great deal of pleasure that I sit down to converse for a few moments with my dear and charming mistress, whose company is more to me than the whole world besides ; and without whom I seem to be half alone, even in London, that seat of entertainment and improvement, although surrounded by a circle of the kindest and most agreeable friends.

I have a thousand tender things in my heart, which I should be very desirous to transcribe upon this occasion. But it is my misfortune, that instead of a whole delightful morning, it is but a few minutes that are allowed me to converse with you ; and if I am not upon my guard, I shall spend the whole of my time in describing and lamenting its shortness. I will not, my dear creature, throw away these precious moments merely in saying that I love you. I have told it you already a thousand times, and you have had the justice to acknowledge that you believe it ; indeed, if I had never given my passion utterance, your own merit and my disposition, joined with

* “ *Miss*” Catharine Freeman is the only young lady whose name is honoured by the addition of this complimentary monosyllable ; the term *Mrs.* being employed in all other instances. The latter style appears indeed to have been in ordinary use, as in the title page of a sermon preached by Dr. Doddridge upon the removal of young persons by death, occasioned by the decease of a little girl, who is there stated to have died March 26, 1727, “ *in the twelfth year of her age ;*” she is called *Mrs.* Ann Smith.

our intimate acquaintance, might have prompted you to suspect it.

You have sometimes been pleased to express your apprehensions that some of the polite ladies about London might make a more powerful impression upon my heart; and I would fain remove such ideas, which as they are very unreasonable in themselves, may be equally prejudicial to me; and I hope I shall now be able to succeed, for I have within these few days conversed very freely with a great variety of the most agreeable women, whom I have the pleasure of knowing, and have been very curious in remarking their behaviour, and examining their characters, and upon the whole, I have not found any one of them that could have made herself mistress of my heart, though it had been entirely disengaged, much less for whom I could be contented to exchange you. Indeed, I cannot but feel surprised to think, that I have found a dear girl at Burton, who so far exceeds the most celebrated among them, not only in beauty, seriousness, sincerity, and good nature, which seem the more natural growth of the country, but even in good sense and politeness, which they are ready to challenge as their distinguishing prerogative. I therefore once more positively assure you, and I give it you under my hand, that I neither will nor can entertain any thought of a change, but that you may be as secure of the constancy as of the sincerity of my affection.

I heartily wish I could have the same confidence

in you. But indeed, madam, you must pardon me, when I say, that I have a great many tormenting fears, as to the effect which may be produced in your mind, which was never over-resolute, by an absence of so many weeks; and these apprehensions are very much increased, when I consider that there are some persons about you, who, though they may be my friends in every thing else, are yet my enemies in that one great affair, in which I have the most occasion for their kind assistance. I hope they will not be so injurious as to assault me while I am at so great a distance, and utterly unable to defend myself. But if they should insinuate any thing to my disadvantage, I do most earnestly entreat you to remember, that as my worldly happiness is centred in you, so in all human probability they are pleading for the ruin of one who is, with too great an excess of tenderness,

Dear lovely Creature,

Your most affectionate Lover

and most obedient Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. My humble service to your good father and mother. I most heartily thank them for the favour they do me in allowing this correspondence; and however the affair may issue, I shall always recollect it as a most important obligation. Remember the lines of short-hand, which you are to send me at the end of Mr. Freeman's letter.

TO MISS KITTY.

MY DEAR LIFE,

London, Aug. 22, 1724.

It is impossible to express the impatience with which I have been waiting for a letter from Mr. Freeman, and a line or two from your charming self, which I think you gave me some little foundation to expect; and as I have not yet received either, I am almost ready to imagine that you have forgotten me. I am sure that if you have, it is at best a very unkind return, for I always remember you, and remember you with all imaginable tenderness and affection. I take this method of letting you know that there is such a person as your humble servant still living in the world, and I hope very quickly to come and remind you of it myself. Yes, madam, these long weeks, I had almost said these years of absence, are drawing on to their end, and if I live till next Friday, I hope to see you at Burton. I entreat you, my dear, that if it be possible you will contrive to be at home that evening, for otherwise I foresee, by an infallible prognostication, that I shall be in great danger of a violent fit of the vapours. And yet, madam, I will presume to remind you, that though I am so earnestly desirous of the sight of you, as that to obtain it, I can quit all my friends, and all the entertainments of this polite and agreeable town, not only with content, but with pleasure, yet still as you may order it, the meeting may be very little to my satisfaction; for it is possible my charmer may

receive me with those marks of indifference in her countenance which I have sometimes discerned after a much shorter absence, when some of my *kind* and *judicious* neighbours have been expressing their astonishment at the strange news!—and intimating that the addresses of a gentleman of my profession are to be received with scorn rather than with indulgence. I question not, but at this favourable conjuncture they have been repeating their *wise* remonstrances, and I heartily wish that my lovely creature may not have been too much impressed by their officious advice. It is even possible that while I am counting the tedious hours of separation, and longing to clasp her in my impatient arms, with all the warmth of a lover, as well as with all the tenderness of a friend, she may be deliberating whether she shall not break off the correspondence, or has perhaps already determined upon that step, and is only searching out the most decent method of doing it.

Pardon me, madam, that I trouble you by mentioning such suspicions as these: remember, that when we are possessed of a jewel which is invaluable, as we cannot lose it without the most sensible regret, so we tremble at the least shadow of danger; and believe, that when I am thus apprehensive of a change in your sentiments, I argue rather from the character of your sex in general, and from a consciousness of my own want of merit to recommend me to so accomplished and excellent a person, than from any thing particular which I have observed in your conduct in this serious and important affair.

I am confident, madam, that you are so just to your promise, as to afford me a remembrance in your daily prayers; and I assure you that I take a great deal of pleasure in the thought; and that, not only as I believe you have a very considerable interest in our common and most valuable friend, but as the mention of me upon such solemn occasions must have a tendency to keep up your regard. Indeed I cannot suspect you of such inconsistency of behaviour, as to pray for my happiness, and yet resolve upon that which you know will be likely to make me miserable, unless you esteem it an act of friendship to hasten my journey to a better world, which may probably enough be the consequence of the loss of my mistress. But however you may determine it, you may assure yourself, madam, that I shall always retain a sincere and unalterable affection for you. If you are so generous as to bestow yourself upon me, it shall be the business of my life to express my gratitude, and to invent every possible plan for making you easy and comfortable, and of promoting your present and your future happiness. But if after all, a regard to the importunity of some of your friends, or any other secular interest, should (as I am sometimes ready to apprehend that it will,) prevail upon you entirely to discard me, and to choose out some other companion for life from those crowds of admirers which you may always command, I do most sincerely wish, that he may have an agreeable person, a plentiful fortune, an obliging temper, and that manly sense which *one* woman in a thousand would

perhaps be inclined to regard. And if you should still be so unfashionably kind as to retain a remembrance of my friendship and passion, I could further wish that you may be removed far from the sight of that sorrow and despair, in which I fear I must pine away the short remainder of my days.

My humble service waits upon Mr. and Mrs. Freeman, the young lady, and all other friends with you. I desire that next Thursday Mr. Freeman would remember to send a horse and great coat, &c. for

My Dear,

Your most affectionate, most obliged,
and most humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MY SISTER.

DEAR SISTER,

Burton, Aug. 31, 1724.

I THANK God I got safe to Burton, and have found all my friends in these parts very well. Had I sent this by the post, I would have troubled you with a great deal more than my service to my brother and all friends with you; but I think it is better to save you that unnecessary charge by embracing this opportunity, though it obliges me too soon to subscribe myself

Your affectionate Brother and Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. HANNAH CLARK.

DEAR CLIO,

Burton, Nov. 5, 1794.

I THINK myself obliged, in return for the many civilities which I received from you at London, as well as many other favours, to inform you of my safe arrival at Burton, perhaps something sooner than you expected to hear of it. As you know how fond I am of your company, you will easily believe that I very much regret the loss of it; so much indeed, that Clarinda herself can but just make me easy*. The mention of that dear foolish name will put you upon inquiring into the state of my affair with her. But I assure you, madam, I have nothing new upon that head. We continue upon very good terms with each other; but it is very uncertain how the matter will issue. I apprehend, however, that by an unexpected accident, it is hastening to a crisis, and that in my next I shall be able to give you more ample and particular information. In the mean time, from a sense of the uncertainty of human affairs in general, and of this in particular, I study the government of my passions, and apply closely to my business; and, between friends, I find the retirement of a student an admirable remedy against the extravagant transports of a lover: so that though I maintain a constant habitual friendship for that dear creature,

* Why Catharine Freeman is here called Clarinda, instead of Theodosia, does not appear, nor is it perhaps a point of much moment.

who indeed well deserves it, yet really I cannot say that I am violently in love above half an hour in a day, and that is generally between nine and ten in the evening.

I have no other news to send you, except it be an account of the transactions of our English court in the year 1672, in which it is possible you may not think yourself very deeply concerned. I assure you, madam, that I have been so much concerned in them, that I can hardly think of any thing else. I have indeed Dr. Burnet's history now before me, and my head is so full of politics, that I am entirely unfit for any other kind of conversation; and the only way to prevent my fatiguing you with a long harangue about Lauderdale, Arlington, Russel, Danby, and the rest of those court-rascals, is immediately to subscribe myself,

Dear Clio,

Your most obliged, most affectionate,

and most humble Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MY COUSIN DODDRIDGE.

DEAR COUSIN,

Sept. 5, 1724.

I HAVE so great a sense of the many civilities with which you received me at London, that I could not delay writing to you, nor deprive myself of the satis-

faction which I find in paying my acknowledgments to you for them. I bless God, I got well to Burton the Friday night after I left you, and found all my friends on this side the country in good health. The solitude and retirement in which I here live seemed at first a little disagreeable to me after I had been used to so much company in town, but a few days have reconciled me to both. I have been so happy as to meet with Dr. Burnet's new history, which gives me very fine entertainment; and if it should chance to fall into your hands, it may serve to amuse you. I desire that when you write to my uncle and aunt Norton, you will let them know that I am well: give my duty to them, and say I intend to write when I have a convenient opportunity. I depend upon your answer, and hope you will let me know whether you have seen or heard from my sister since we parted. I hope you will take an opportunity of paying her a visit at Stockwell, for I am sure she has a very sincere respect for you, and will be heartily glad to see you. The country is not the place for news; but I expect a great deal in your letter. I suppose it is none for me to assure you that I am,

Dear Sir,

Your affectionate Cousin and humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. MASSEY.

DEAR SIR,

Burton, Sept. 12, 1724.

I suppose that by this time you may be returned from that journey which you were preparing for when I left London, and therefore I think this the most proper season to return you my thanks for the generosity and friendship with which you treated me in my last visit. You must not expect that I should make you any fine speeches upon the occasion; for, though it may indeed require them, yet I must take the freedom to acknowledge, that I seldom deal in such trifling commodities, especially when I am addressing a person of such good sense as Mr. Massey, who can so easily see through them. I will rather assure you, with that frankness and sincerity which I know you love in others as well as practise yourself, that I have a hearty sense of your goodness; that I think myself very happy in so kind and valuable a friend, and that if it should ever come in my way to serve you, I shall do it with all imaginable cheerfulness. ✓

The splendid, and I had almost said luxurious way of living, that I had been used to at your house, gave me a disrelish for our country plainness, for almost a week after I came home. But now I am pretty well reconciled to that as well as to my studies, so that I apprehend I am not yet quite spoiled; but I really am afraid, that if I were to spend a quarter of a year with you, I should be in a great deal of danger. I have compassion upon my Fathers and

Brethren, the London ministers, who are daily exposed to such temptations at home and abroad. Let me entreat you, therefore, in your great wisdom, and out of that tender affection that I know you bear them, that you would slacken your hand towards them, and reduce them nearer to that primitive simplicity of living for which the clergy were once so remarkable! In the mean time, if you should happen to have a bowl of that excellent punch the next time I come to make you a visit, I shall heartily rejoice at the sight of it, and sip the nectar with due pleasure. I am impatient to hear from your good family; but I know you are a gentleman of so much business, that I am afraid I must not expect a letter from your own hand. However, if my very good friend and pupil Mr. John Massey will be so obliging as to answer this, I will acknowledge it as a great favour. I do likewise expect and require with all the awful authority of a Tutor, that he give me a very good account of the progress he has made in short-hand; and, that as an evidence of his proficiency, he send me one of his own poems, written in such fair and eligible characters, that my favourite scholar Miss Kitty may be able to decipher the same!

I am just now setting out for Welford to preach for Mr. Norris, who has lately been so ill that his life has been despaired of. But I bless God, he is now on the recovering hand. The evening is coming on apace, and I would by no means lie in the fields. But, in all my haste, I cannot break off, till I have inserted my very humble service to good Mrs. Massey,

and hearty thanks for the care she took of me at London. I could almost wish that your family had not been so kind, that I might not have been so much concerned at parting from them. And now, my dear friend, I heartily beg a remembrance in your prayers, and I assure you I am not forgetful of you in mine, which I think is the only way I can take to express that gratitude and sincerity with which I am, good Sir,

Your most affectionate and obliged humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. CLARK.

REV. SIR,

Burton, Oct. 22, 1724.

I RECEIVED your obliging letter, and the books which you sent with it, and return you my most hearty thanks for both. I have already distributed such of them, as I thought would be most necessary and convenient, and hope, by the blessing of God, they may turn to some good account. There is a serious spirit among some of the poorer people in our congregation, which gives me some reason to believe and expect it. I hope, sir, I shall remember the kind caution you are pleased to add with relation to the prudence which is necessary in love affairs. My own experience convinces me of its need, and I hope God will give me wisdom and grace to behave myself

in a becoming manner. I found most of my friends in these parts well, and particularly dear Miss Kitty. I continue upon very good terms with her, and she treats me with all the gratitude and friendship which I could reasonably expect. I have the pleasure to see her every day improving under my hand, and I firmly believe she will be a very fine woman. I wish I was half so sure she would ever be mine. Her uncles at London have lately given Mr. Freeman repeated assurances that they intend to do very handsomely for all his children, and have expressed a particular regard for her. So that I am afraid they will not very readily fall in with my project, unless her father and mother show a pretty deal of resolution in my favour. I have sometimes very uneasy thoughts about it; but, upon the whole, I would leave it to the determination of divine Providence, and the experience I have already had of its care and tenderness, encourages me to do so with the greater cheerfulness.

I have at present a great deal of time for study, which I rejoice in as a great happiness. I have books enough to furnish me constantly with agreeable employment. I shall be heartily glad if you, sir, would be pleased to send me your advice how I may improve my time to the greatest advantage, and what particular studies, or method of study, you would recommend. At present my thoughts are principally taken up with divinity and the study of the scriptures. I am going on with Mr. Baxter's works, which I cannot sufficiently admire. I have

been looking over his Reasons for the Christian religion, and I find a great many curious and important thoughts, which have not occurred to me in any of the Boylean Lectures which I have seen. I am now reading Pearson on the Creed; and as I go along compare it with Barrow, article by article. After I have dispatched these works I intend to read Burnet on the Thirty-Nine Articles, which I have hitherto only consulted occasionally. As I consider the books I am now reading very valuable, I go over them with a great deal of care and attention; take extracts of all the most curious passages, and compare them with Mr. Jennings's theological lectures, that they may be ready for use, as I have occasion.

I have now before me another business, which takes up a pretty deal of my time. I am drawing up, but only for my own use, a sort of analytical scheme of the contents of the epistles of the New Testament*. I have already gone through the Romans, and the greatest part of the first of the Corinthians. I hope I now understand the connexion of these parts of St. Paul's writings a great deal better than I did before. But I am afraid I have frequently been mistaken, having often been embarrassed by the different views in which the same passages may be considered. There are, indeed, a great many difficulties which I have not yet been able to work my way through, at least to my own satisfaction; and where

* The circumstance here related may be considered as the foundation-stone of Dr. Doddridge's great and valuable work, the Family Expositor.

I have clearly seen the intended argument, I have found such objections against its validity as have been very perplexing, and will some time or another require a fuller examination, and about which I shall be desirous of your thoughts. Upon the whole, I am ready to hope that this scheme, defective as it is, may be of some service to me, especially in helping me to open the connexion of any particular verse which I may have occasion to discourse from, without the trouble of a long previous examination. My plan is to take in the sense of every clause; and so, as the thoughts sometimes lie thick, and the connexion is very obscure, the contents are frequently as large as the chapter. I intend to contract them at last and to form a second scheme, which will indeed be a kind of skeleton, where I shall omit all illustrations, digressions, transitions, devotional reflections, and practical quotations, and only exhibit in a very few words the propositions and proofs of the argumentative part of these writers. If you, sir, could find time for a work of this nature, I should be heartily glad if you would please to take one of the epistles in the same method, and transmit your scheme to me, that I may correct mine by it. As I go along, I make use of those few commentators which I have. I find Locke of far greater service to me than any of the rest. I own I cannot fall in with his exposition of many particular texts; but I have very little to except against his general scheme, and his division of the matter, which seems to me to throw an additional light upon the whole.

I find a great deal of pleasure in these agreeable studies, and when I am fatigued with them, I refresh myself with the conversation of my obliging mistress, who always adds the charms of good nature and complaisance to those of beauty and wit, with which nature has so plentifully furnished her. But nothing can make me forget the entertainment I had at St. Albans, and particularly in the company of Mr. Clark and his agreeable lady. I heartily thank you for the honour you did me by admitting me into so much freedom of conversation, and should think myself extremely happy if I had more frequent opportunities of enjoying it. You will be pleased, sir, to make up the want of it by writing to me as often as you conveniently can. I always receive your letters with the greatest respect and satisfaction, and find a great deal in them that would recommend them to my esteem and affection, though they did not come from my best friend.

I desire, sir, that you would be pleased to send me word whether you have any further news of the legacy which I heard of when I was last in town. I beg the favour of you to receive it when due, and if it be proper, to give a discharge in my name. You will be pleased to pay off Mr. Guest's bill, and to call upon Mr. Chandler, in the Poultry. I am not now in his debt, but I have sent orders for a set of the Spectators, and some other books, which I believe may amount to about two guineas. You will please to take a receipt in full. Mr. Wright corresponds with me often, which I consider as a great

favour. But I have not yet written to him. The reason is, because I promised, at his repeated request, to send him my thoughts upon Collins on Christianity; and I lent the book a quarter of a year ago, to a careless friend who has not yet returned it. I know Mr. Wright is a very critical gentleman, and I should never have offered this as a service, but he imposed it as a task; yet in so agreeable a manner that I could not refuse it. I suppose our epistolary conversation is to turn principally upon such subjects, for, in his own phrase, he “cannot abide tittle tattle.” I question not but I shall find my account in it; and I am content to purchase instruction from him at the price of discovering my own weakness.

I am afraid I have tired you with such a long letter; but you will pardon a fault which I commit in the presumption of your known friendship. I desire my most humble respects to your good lady, Mr. and Mrs. Downes, and all friends at St. Albans and London, particularly to Mr. Wright, to whom I desire you to make my excuses. Above all, I beg a continued remembrance in your prayers; and am, with the sincerest gratitude and respect,

Dear Sir,

Your most obliged and most affectionate Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MY SISTER *.

DEAR SISTER,

Burton, Oct. 22, 1724.

It is impossible to express the satisfaction and transport with which I received your most obliging letter. I was ready to think you had almost forgotten me; but I yield to the reasons which you urge as being of the utmost importance, and, as you promise to be more speedy in your answers for the time to come, and are always a most religious observer of your word, I do here send you a confirmed pardon. I am sorry to hear that those few lines, which I wrote a few days after my arrival at Burton, did not come in that easy method that I intended. I am sorry they cost you a great deal more than they were worth, though you are so generous as to say that you cannot pay too dearly for any thing which informs you of my health and friendship. This at least will arrive by the penny-post, and, in order to make up for some part of your former loss, I shall direct Mr. Clark to send a guinea, when he has received the legacy of Mr. Wright. I heartily thank you for the care you have taken in buying the cambric for my bands, and as I have no present occasion for them, you may take your own time to make them up.

It is kind advice which you give me with relation to our friend Miss Kitty, and I have pondered it in my mind with a great deal of seriousness. You may

* In answer to a letter *not* written, and intended as a gentle hint to remind her of the neglect.

depend upon my wisdom, which is so very great, that you need not be at all apprehensive of my taking any imprudent step in an affair of such awful consequence. Did you ever know me *marry* foolishly in my life!—or can my greatest enemy charge it upon me, without the most apparent impudence and injustice? And, if I have hitherto been so careful to avoid it, that I have not failed in any single instance, why should you suspect me now, when you have all the reason in the world to believe, that I am daily increasing both in age and experience.

However, since you and my brother so earnestly insist upon it, I am willing to give you a declaration under my hand, that I do not intend to marry immediately. You urge a great many important arguments against it; and there is another, which you have totally omitted, and which I cannot but think of some little weight. What I mean is, that at present it is in the nature of things absolutely impossible. I have at least money enough by me to buy both a licence and a ring, or at least shall have at the beginning of the next month, when another quarter's salary will be due. But, upon looking over the office of matrimony, which I have now at my finger ends, I find that, to some certain interrogations of considerable importance, the woman is required to answer, *I will*. I shall not at this time inquire whether this be a word at any time becoming the mouth of a lady; or whether it was prudent in the compilers of the liturgy, to lay so much stress upon her consent; because the two houses of convocation have not yet

submitted it to my examination and correction. Let the equity of the case be as it will, I find that in fact our country Parsons insist upon this answer as very material, and maintain that nothing can be done without it. Now, as for Miss Kitty, she will easily be persuaded to answer, I will!—but then the perverse creature is continually inclined to add an appendix of her own, which the Church in its wisdom has no where required, and she reads it, I will—*not*! This *NOT* is but a little word, but I am credibly informed, by some very understanding persons, that it makes a considerable alteration in the sense; and that while she adheres to such a form, no further progress can be made in our affair. You may presume that I have been endeavouring to bring her to a better mind; and, no doubt, with such force both of learning and eloquence, as it would not be easy for me now to describe. But still she continues inflexible, and I am afraid it will be some years before she arrives at that perfection of wisdom to which I would conduct her by more speedy advances. You know our forefathers (who, I suppose, were most of them men,) have very judiciously observed, that reason is a pretty commodity with which your sex seldom encumber themselves. And, therefore, when we hear an argument, that is only an assertion of the proposition which should have been proved, or a declaration of a positive resolution, we emphatically call it, a Woman's reason! and this expedient Miss Kitty, whose character is in many other respects very extraordinary, does sometimes condescend to make use

of. As far as I can penetrate into the present mysterious affair, the root of the evil is this: It seems then, that, as angelic as I am sometimes apt to imagine her, the dear creature has for several years habituated herself to a very terrestrial sort of custom, and that, as frequently as three times a day, she actually consumes a variety of material substances—a usage which pretty generally prevails in this remote part of the world; and which is now grown so habitual to her, that she imagines she shall hardly be able to live without it. She therefore concludes, what indeed in its own nature is probable enough, that if I should marry while I continue at Kibworth, Mrs. Doddridge must be obliged to feed upon air, a diet she is very much averse to, and, I am afraid, will not easily be brought to be fully satisfied with: and indeed, as I am apprehensive it would spoil her complexion, which at present is incomparably charming, I cannot but allow it to be a consideration of some importance.

This is the footing upon which the affair stands at present; or rather upon which it halts. Till this difficulty is surmounted I shall never have her consent, but when I can get that I shall not despair of obtaining yours. I have not now time to answer the rest of your letter. Perhaps you may think that I have enlarged a little too far upon this single article; but when you consider its importance, and the wonderful things I have revealed, you will see reason to admire rather than to blame—and censure yourself for the least inclination to censure me.

I am very sorry to hear that my brother could not

find time to write to me. But I depend upon his promise, that he will speedily do so. I desire he would give me his advice how I should dispose of my time; for I am so happy as to have a pretty deal of it at my own command. Perhaps he may tell me that I should do any thing rather than write nonsensical answers to letters which I have never received. If he does I must own it is a shrewd remark, to which I have nothing to reply but that I am his most affectionate Brother and humble Servant, for I need not tell you that I am yours.

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. Service to Mr. King and Mrs. Camden, &c. I have just learnt to knit, which I hope may assist me in the connexion of a discourse.

TO MRS. HANNAH CLARK.

DEAR CLIO,

Burton, Oct. 22, 1724.

I TROUBLED you with a letter some weeks ago, but not having yet received any answer to it, I suppose some urgent affair has intervened and prevented your writing, for I know you too well to suspect you of any unkindness. I had an opportunity of sending to you without charge, and could not omit it, as I take a great deal of pleasure in paying my respects to you, and assuring you of the sense I retain of your

many favours. I have now to beg that you will add another, viz. that you would put one of the inclosed letters into the penny post, and convey the other to Mr. Clark, as you have convenient opportunity. If the bill I have added be not accepted I will pay you the amount when I come to town. My mistress and I agree very well, and I am in great hopes that the devil will prove deceiver. I am sure I speak truth when I say that I am,

Dear Clio,

Your most obedient and affectionate Servant,

SELDEN.

P. S. Time will not permit me to add any more, but my humble service to Fidelia. Be sure to send me a great deal of news, and especially about the grand affair.

TO MR. CLARK OF ST. ALBANS.

REV. SIR,

BE pleased to pay to Mrs. Hannah Clark of Trinity Lane, or order, the sum of one penny on sight of this note, and place it to the account of your humble Servant,

P. D.

P. S. I desire you would pay the whole sum at once, and take her receipt in full.

TO MR. MASON.

DEAR SIR,

Burton, Nov. 4, 1724.

I MOST heartily thank you for that friendly remembrance of me which you so pathetically express in the beginning of your welcome letter. It was only your goodness that engaged you to set so high a value upon my impertinent company, and regret its loss as so considerable a misfortune. You may assure yourself that, as there is a similar cordiality on my side, my disappointment was equal to your own. I had the pleasure of meeting with many of my friends at London. But I assure you it would have been no small addition to my satisfaction to have conversed there with Mr. Mason.

As for you, when you were at Hinckley, you were certainly much more agreeably entertained than you could have expected to have been with me; and as people generally say by their friends when they are dead, that which was my loss was their gain. It was really a calamity to be deprived of your society; and the present temper of my mind, as well as my constant affection for you, engages me to sympathize with them in so reasonable an affliction.

I assure you, sir, your sparkling mistress is a lady whom I very much admire; and it is but a few weeks since I had the happiness of seeing her at Hinckley in the plenitude of her charms. I need not say she is as enchanting as ever. And as for my rose, it continues to flourish in its native beauty; and I have

frequently the pleasure of exhaling, with due precautions by the by, its heart-reviving fragrance. But as lovely as it is, I must confess that I have been in some danger of being torn by the thorns. In short, I am grown so fond of that blooming trifle, that I am afraid if I am not permitted to wear it for life, I am spoiled for a florist.

As for my happy friend Mr. Some, I suppose that neither the ladies nor the rose have any lasting share in his remembrance, now his propitious stars have indulged him in the liberty of ranging in that garden of pleasure where so many miracles of nature are continually displaying their brightest colours, and scattering their sweetest odour. I have so high an opinion of his wisdom, that I believe he will not need any caution upon such a subject; otherwise I might perhaps remind him that I have known some pretty curious naturalists that have been bewildered in that paradise, and have had more reason to remember Leander's anguish than any other passage in the classics, unless it were that of Ovid, *Hei mihi quod nullis amor est medicabilis herbis*.

I am heartily sorry that you are of the number of those that lay a trap for your friends; but so I find it. You very expressly tell me that orthodoxy requires you to deny the salvability of the heathen, and that you desire me to send you an abstract of some of the best arguments I can meet with for the defence of the contrary opinion. What if such a dissertation should fall into the hands of some *durus pater* or *durior frater*? Then am I caught in the very

act of Baxterianism, and by consequence am an Arminian, and therefore an Arian, and therefore, perhaps, a deist. And though I do here give it you under my hand, that I am in all the most important points a Calvinist, yet by hesitating in any one article I become guilty of violating and contemning the whole system, as might be then said; witness his own letter. And so the next lesson will be *ex proprio ore judicatus*. My good sir, *hæreticum esse nolo*. And you may depend upon it that I shall omit such an adventurous kind of curiosity till you have given me an express promise of keeping all my letters to yourself, and this among the rest. When you have given me such an assurance with all due solemnity it is possible I may spare so much time, not “from the cart-tail and cow-cribs,” with which I have not yet contracted any intimate acquaintance, but from my mistress’s apron-string, or if you please, from the stalks of my rose, as to submit my opinion on that or any other such point to your examination and correction, for which I shall always retain that respect and deference which becomes,

Dear Sir,

Your most affectionate and

most obliged Friend and Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P.S. The people at Hinckley have not yet recovered their senses, though the Rev. Julius Saunders

has preached to them three Lord's days successively. Mrs. Jennings and Mrs. Wingate are coming to Kibworth or Harborough very speedily. My humble service to Mr. Pitts, Mr. Halford, and Mr. Belsham. I inclose the small sum which I owe to the last of those gentlemen, and shall shortly expect his receipt. I am informed that a *tall-looking country lad*, whose name was neither known nor inquired after, preached in the Old Jewry about the middle of last August, for the Reverend Mr. R. As I have contracted some little acquaintance with him, and write myself in the number of his well wishers, I should be glad to know whether he passed the test.

N. B. I shall always expect your speedy answer unless I signify any thing to the contrary. I find your letter very edifying, and I wish you could with equal truth return the compliment.

TO MR. BELSHAM.

DEAR SIR,

Burton, Nov. 4, 1794.

I HAVE now repeated a fault that I have been ashamed of a thousand times; which is certainly a very great aggravation of it. When I have no very important business which obliges me immediately to answer the letters of some of the best of my friends, I frequently put it off indecently long, resolving to write the very next post for five or six weeks together. One convenience indeed I find in

this, viz. I am never at a loss for the beginning of a letter; for the first page is taken up with making my apology. But it is my misfortune that I cannot now offer you that satisfaction, for I am expecting a friend to call upon me in his way to London, by whom I am to send this important dispatch, and I am loath to defer writing till another opportunity, that is, till next post night; partly for fear I should relapse into my former offence; but principally because I am persuaded that I shall find nothing to say in my excuse which a sensible man would not think dear at three-pence. So that I must send the penny postman as my messenger to beg your pardon.

I heartily thank you for the account you give me of your studies, and congratulate you upon those many opportunities which you have for improvement, and which I am confident you have employed to the best advantage. Herein I could envy your happiness as far preferable to my own. I have indeed time enough for study, but I am forced to be my own tutor.

After long search and inquiry I met with Mr. Scott's Poem at Mr. Baker's, which, to my great surprise, I could not so much as hear of at any other booksellers. I brought it down into the country, and an unlucky friend of ours has added, at the end of the dedication, "To your most devoted, most obedient, and most submissive Slave, and an unworthy Servant of Jesus Christ, Thomas Scott, G. M." that is minister of the gospel. You are easily aware that this throws a most ridiculous light upon every sen-

tence it contains, and is perhaps as keen a thrust as could have been expressed in so few words.

I am informed, sir, that you have begun to preach. I most heartily wish you remarkable success in that important and awful work, and that by every discourse you may be instrumental in spreading the savour of our Redeemer's name, and that the interest of serious, rational, unaffected piety may be propagated and established by your means ; a blessing without which I persuade myself you will have little relish for that popularity and applause which your genius and accomplishments will so easily command. I am,

Dear Sir,

Your most affectionate Brother and humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS FARRINGTON.

HONOURED MADAM,

Nov. 23, 1724.

I CONSIDER it as a very great misfortune that I had not the pleasure of paying my duty to you at Bethnal-Green. As I am always desirous that my greatest pleasures may be enjoyed last, I reserved my visit thither till the day before I went out of town, and the rather that I might be sure of finding you returned from St. Albans, otherwise I should not have failed to try my fortune before ; and I am willing

to flatter myself so far as to believe you would have looked kindly upon me ; indeed the favour with which you have always treated me gives me the most rational assurance of it.

I am now returned to my retreat in the country, and indeed, have been here some days, but I cannot rest until I have informed you that I am alive and well, and most earnestly long to hear from you. As for myself, I have no news to send : my affair with my mistress remains much as it was, and, upon the whole, I have little reason either to triumph or despair. The advice which you, madam, have often given me with relation to the government of my affections, is certainly of great importance, and my own daily experience convinces me, not only of the reasonableness, but of the necessity of regarding and considering it. I find it indeed a very difficult task, for love is that portal of the soul which nature is most ready to leave insecure. However, I bless God, I am not shamefully a slave to it ; and though there be a very attractive magnet below stairs, yet I generally contrive to keep above, and have the resolution to stick pretty close to those delightful studies, which a favourable Providence has made the business of my life. One day passes away after another, and I only know that it passes pleasantly with me ; but, as for the world about me, I have very little concern with it. I live like a tortoise shut up in its shell, almost always in the same town, in the same house, and in the same chamber ; and yet I live like a Prince ; not

indeed in the pomp of greatness, but in the pride of liberty, master of my books, master of my time, and I hope I may add, master of myself too ; unless when the commands of my mamma and my mistress are interposed, to which I always yield the most profound subjection. I can willingly give up the charms of your ensnaring town, its popularity, company, and luxury, for the secret pleasures of rational employment and self-approbation ; for a silent retreat from applause or reproach, from envy or contempt, and the destructive baits of avarice and ambition. So that upon the whole, madam, I would not have you lament it as my misfortune, but rather congratulate me upon it as my happiness, that I am thus confined to an obscure village ; seeing it gives me so many favourable advantages for the most serious and important purposes of devotion and philosophy, and I hope I may add of usefulness too. If there be any thing wanting to make my present circumstances completely desirable, it is the company of my dear mamma, and some of the rest of my friends in your part of the world. But I please myself with the hope that you will not think I am dead, because I am buried ; but will continue frequently to favour me with those kind instructions, which reason and affection concur to engage me to receive with all imaginable respect and observance. It is a great pleasure to me to think, that my dear, excellent mother gives all her friends a remembrance in her prayers, as then I am confident that her children

are not forgotten. I am sure I need, and earnestly desire it; and I hope nature and duty will teach me not to be wanting in the only return I can make.

You cannot but observe, dear madam, that this letter is couched in a strain very different from some others which you have received from my impertinent hand. The true reason is, that I am in a grave, though not in a melancholy humour. Nor is there any thing very singular in the case: for I believe as no man is wise, so no man is gay at all times; and it is possible the next may make ample amends. I have nothing further to add, but that Mr. Clark is now gone down into Yorkshire to see his brother, who, it is feared, is dying there; and that Mr. Wood is returned from Leicester to London, and intends shortly to remove to Hertford, which no doubt will be a great comfort to his mother. My business obliges me to use haste, and I hope you will excuse the carelessness of my writing, especially when you remember that I am,

Honoured Madam,

Your most obedient Son and affectionate Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

P. S. My love, duty, and service to all to whom they are respectively due.

TO MRS. JENNINGS.

DEAR MADAM,

Nov. 31, 1724, Thursday.

I DARE say I need not tell you that I am glad you are coming to Harborough; and how glad I am I really cannot pretend to express. My friend Mitchell and I would take it as a favour if you would please to accept of our service to bring you over, and we have fixed upon next Tuesday sevensnight for that purpose. But if you think that day inconvenient, we will defer the cavalcade till the eighth of December, which I think is the anniversary of your nativity. If I hear nothing to the contrary I will be with you on Monday, and I desire you will not go to dinner till one o'clock, intending, if possible, to be with you at that time that I may spend the afternoon in taking my leave of my Hinckley friends. Dear Miss Jennings is very well, and gives her duty, love, and service to all to whom they are respectively due. The prudent advice which you gave Miss Kitty wrought so powerfully upon her for a few hours that it threw me into a violent fit of the vapours, which, however, did not prove mortal, as by this present writing you will partly suppose. I think I shall be even with you before I have done; for Mr. Some has been here just now, and tells me, that your best looking-glass is broken in the carriage. After this unfortunate story, which I would not have mentioned but by way of caution, I despair of adding any thing

which will not be very impertinent and disagreeable,
and so hasten to subscribe myself,

Dear Madam,

Your most affectionate and most obedient Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. WRIGHT.

REV. SIR,

Burton, Dec. 3, 1724.

As you have given me the liberty of writing to you I ought certainly to begin with most heartily thanking you for that and all your other favours, and particularly for the condescension and freedom with which you treated me when I was last in town. I thought myself extremely happy in having so much of your company, which was one of the most agreeable and improving entertainments I met with there; and was very much concerned at your illness, which robbed me of the pleasure and advantage of a greater share. I hope you are now perfectly recovered, and I congratulate you and the world upon that occasion.

When we were walking from Islington, you were pleased, sir, to engage me to write to you, which I, sir, interpreted as a promise that you would favour me with your correspondence. I reasonably expect a great deal of satisfaction and benefit from it, and shall always acknowledge it as a very important

obligation. I am afraid, sir, you will think me either very forgetful or very stupid, that I have deferred this pleasure so long. But the true reason was that you thought fit to command me to send you my thoughts upon Collins's Discourse of the Grounds of the Christian Faith. Now I had lent the book to a careless friend, who, though he was frequently reminded of it, did not return it till the latter end of the last week. I have now looked over the former part of the book, and in obedience to your command, am going to transmit some obvious reflections which I made upon it. Had you not expressly required me to do so, I should never have entertained any thought of troubling you with them; and indeed it is not without some difficulty that I can now persuade myself to do so. But if good Mr. Wright will favour me with his correspondence, it must be thankfully accepted upon any terms. I am sure, sir, you never expected that I should make any new discovery, and it would be unpardonable vanity for me to imagine, that I can suggest any thought which has not already occurred to you with much greater advantage. It was certainly my improvement which you intended in the proposal, and I ought to be willing to purchase instruction, especially on so important a head, at the easy rate of discovering my own weakness and mistakes.

I am convinced, sir, that you never intended to engage me to write an answer to the whole book; nor would it be worth while to trouble you with the reflections that I have made upon many particular

passages. As for the most considerable parts of the discourse, I think they may be represented briefly in the following scheme, which I have drawn up according to the method we used at Mr. Jennings's, and which I frequently find to be very convenient.

His great leading proposition he has nowhere exhibited in express words, but it is plainly this.

Proposition.

The foundation of the Christian religion is weak and precarious.

Demonstration.

1. It is the foundation of Christianity, that Jesus is the Messiah promised to the Jews.

2. The way of proving him so is from the prophecies of the Old Testament.

3. The chief proofs of Christianity to be found in the Old Testament are urged in the New.

4. Those proofs of Christianity from the Old Testament which are urged in the new are typical and allegorical.

5. The nature of allegorical reasons is weak and precarious.

6. The foundation of the Christian religion is weak and precarious. Q. E. D.

This I take to be the substance of the first part of the book; though I have not always retained his very words; and this is obvious enough, notwithstanding some little care that he has taken to save appearances, by certain subtleties of expression, which are

not so important as to deserve a particular consideration. It is easy to observe, by casting one's eye over this pretended demonstration, that it consists of such a concatenation of arguments, as that if any one branch of it fails, the conclusion which is built upon the general premises is false and precarious. But I apprehend it may be easy to prove, that it halts upon every foot.

1. As to the first of these steps, I readily acknowledge that I know not how the substance of Christianity can be better expressed in a few words than in these, viz. That the Messiah is Jesus Christ; that he is a messenger sent from God to conduct mankind into the way of happiness; and that he was anointed by the Father with such plentiful effusions of the divine Spirit, as were necessary to qualify him for the discharge of his royal, prophetic, and sacerdotal offices. And if any man assent to this truth, and suffer under this character, I think I may safely call him a Christian, though he has never heard that a Messiah was promised to the Jewish nation. Thus Collins's proposition is too large to be called a fundamental doctrine. Nor can I see,

2. That the only way of proving Christ to be the Messiah is from the prophecies. On the contrary, I rather think that this step falls with the former, upon which it seems to be built. Collins indeed pretends further to demonstrate, that this was the apostolical method of proof, and from hence would infer that the whole stress of the controversy is to be laid there. But his quotation amounts to no more

than this, that when Christ and his apostles were addressing the Jews, they mentioned the accomplishment of ancient prophecies as a collateral evidence of the authority of his mission. And indeed, as they then asserted, not only that Christ was a teacher sent from God, but that he was the Messiah promised to them, it was highly necessary that they should proceed in this method. But we do not find that even then they laid the whole stress of the controversy there. Nay, it is undoubtedly evident, on the contrary, that both he, and they, very frequently insisted upon his miraculous works, as the main argument, and that with such success, that multitudes were converted to him, before many of the particular prophecies had received their complete accomplishment. Thus they dealt with the Jews: and as for the Gentiles, we find that when Paul was addressing the Athenians, he argues upon principles of natural reason, and from the resurrection of Christ from the dead, without the least allusion to the Jewish prophecies, as you, sir, were observing to me. And Peter, in his sermon to Cornelius, mentions the character, miracles, and resurrection of Christ, and only adds in the conclusion of the discourse, that the witness of the prophets did concur with these other arguments. And methinks it might be very possible for an infidel to be converted to Christianity, by considering the genius of that religion, the character of Christ and his apostles, the miracles they wrought, and the progress which their doctrine made in the world, even although the argument from prophecy

should be entirely unknown. And therefore, had Collins answered what is said on the other head, he ought not to triumph, as though he had distressed us here; especially when you include the reasoning, which is properly an answer to his fifth head.

3. I see not why we should immediately grant what he only asserts, "That all the chief proofs of Christianity in the Old Testament are urged by the apostles under the New." Nay, it is plain that we meet with many in the Old which cannot be found in the New. Some of these might very probably be quoted by the apostles in their preaching, though they are not recorded in those short abstracts which are given us of their acts and discourses; and perhaps there might be some which it was not proper for them then to insist upon. And it seems to me, that several of those which are most important to us may be ranked under this head; particularly those illustrious ones, Genesis, xlix. 10, Haggai, ii. 9, and Daniel, ix. 24—27. Though Christ and his apostles might in general refer to these, when they said, the time was fulfilled, &c., yet they could not conveniently build much upon them; because the period of time limited by them was not yet come to an end, the sceptre was not wholly departed from Judah, while they were governed by their own laws, though the execution of them was under some restraint. The second temple was not yet destroyed; and though the seventy weeks were accomplished, yet the people of the prince were not come upon them to destroy the city with a flood, and to cause

the sacrifice and the oblation to cease. Besides, it was no distinguished characteristic of Jesus of Nazareth to publish himself to be the Messiah at this period of time, seeing it is evident, from the scripture history and from Josephus, that others arose about the same time with the like pretensions. But as the aforementioned events are now past, and the claims of all such competitors have entirely vanished, these prophecies shine forth upon us with such irresistible evidence, that even though they stood alone, they would be a great confirmation to our faith in Christ. And this overturns the third step, and with it the whole demonstration.

4. Neither can I allow, that those proofs of Christianity, which are urged from the Old Testament in the New, are all of a typical and allegorical nature, as is asserted in the fourth step. That some of them are so must frankly be confessed. But really, sir, upon an impartial examination, I am fully persuaded that Christ and his apostles have produced many Old Testament prophecies, which do evidently relate to the Messiah, and are applied with the most exact propriety according to their original sense. As for instance, when they tell us it was foretold, he should be a descendant of Abraham, Acts, iii. 25, from Genesis, xii. 3, and Acts, iii. 25, from Dan. xviii. 15. Of the family of David, Acts, xiii. 23, from Isaiah, xi. 1 (or some parallel place). That he should be born at Bethlehem, Matt. ii. 6, from Mic. v. 2. That he should have an illustrious forerunner, Mark, i. 2, from Mal. iii. 1. That his forerunner should arise in the power and spirit of Elias, Luke, i. 17,

from Mal. iv. v. That he should be anointed with the Holy Spirit to publish the most joyful tidings, Luke, viii. 18, from Isai. lxi. 1. That God would by him make a much more excellent covenant with his people than the mosaic covenant was, Heb. viii. 8, from Jer. xxxi. 31. That he should publish his gospel in a gentle and peaceable manner, Matt. xii. 18, from Isai. xlii. 1. And yet, notwithstanding all his testimonials, he should at last be rejected of the Jews, John, xii. 38, from Isai. liii. 1, and that in the most contemptuous manner, Mark, ix. 12, probably from Isai. liii. 3. That he should be injuriously slain by them, John, xix. 37, from Zach. xii. 10. That these sufferings should be for them, 1 Pet. ii. 24, from Isai. liii. 5. That he should be put to death with malefactors, Luke, xxii. 37, from Isai. liii. 12. That he should rise from the dead uncorrupted, Acts, ii. 31, from Psalm xvi. 18. That he should be exalted to God's right hand, and made victorious over all his enemies, Acts, ii. 34, 35, from Psalm cx. 1. That he should pour forth upon his followers the plentiful effusion of the Spirit, Acts, ii. 17, from Joel, ii. xxviii. That the Gentiles should be converted to his religion, Rom. xv. 12, from Isai. xi. 10. Acts, xiii. 47, from Isai. xlii. 6. And the Jews for their obstinacy destroyed by idolatrous and desolating armies, Matt. xxiv. 15, from Dan. ix. 27. This, sir, is such an imperfect list of the prophecies of this kind, as my time would at present allow me to make, and which I question not but you could easily complete. I think I may appeal to any unprejudiced person to consult the context of most of

these places in the Old Testament, and then determine whether they are not applied in the most literal sense; and whether it does not require some unfair force of criticism to turn them another way. And it is further proper to consider, that these are the prophecies quoted in the New Testament, on which the main essentials of the Christian scheme are built; whereas, those which Collins takes exception at do only relate to some less important circumstances. And I cannot but think, that an observation nearly resembling this, may be applied to that quotation from Isai. vii. 14. Matt. i. 22, upon which he spends so many pages. The virginity of Mary is indeed a considerable article to us, but it was not proper for him to insist so largely upon it, for it is such a fact as can only be proved by revelation; and if the person asserting the fact can prove his divine authority, we may easily admit his interpretation of an ancient prophecy, which leads me to observe,

5. That though it be acknowledged that allegorical interpretations are often precarious, and sometimes ridiculous, yet it will not follow that they are ever so in the New Testament; because the New Testament pretends to inspiration, which sets the authors above the danger of those mistakes to which they might otherwise be liable. Barnabas and Justin Martyr may be mistaken in their quotations, but Matthew and Paul stand upon superior ground; and let this ground be examined. I own that if the New Testament cannot be proved to be inspired, many of

the prophecies there quoted will be to me no confirmation of the truth of Christianity, though there are others that carry their own evidence along with them. But if the evidence of its inspiration be indeed convincing, then I dare not refuse my assent to the great God! while he tells me that such and such predictions, which he himself made, are capable of a peculiar interpretation, as well as of another more common-place, merely because I should not otherwise have discovered their full contents. And thus the Deists, notwithstanding this new attempt, are tied down to examine the full compass of evidence proposed by the ancient and modern apologists, which I think is too impregnable a fortress to fear their attempts. If they would indeed make it their first employment to answer Mr. Baxter's Reasons for the Christian Religion and the Unreasonableness of Infidelity, I believe the youngest of us should hardly live to see them expose themselves as they have often done.

These reflections are most of them so obvious, that I am almost ashamed to have troubled you with so particular a detail of them. And when I lay them together, I cannot but wonder that so ingenious a man as Mr. Collins should delude himself in his own reason. And when I consider the apparent weakness of his arguments, and yet the contempt with which he presumes to treat Christianity in reliance upon them, I am ready to fear that it is the fault of his will—rather than of his understanding. However, I would not neglect to pray that God would bring him

to an acknowledgment of the truth which he now despises, and prevent the mischief which his fallacious discourse may otherwise do among those unhappy people, who have made it their interest to disbelieve Christianity, and are therefore searching out for any shadow of argument to support their consistency*.

And thus, dear sir, I have performed the task which you were pleased to impose, and most humbly submit these reflections to your candid examination and correction. It is a matter of so great importance, that I would not willingly be imposed upon, as I find I frequently am, by plausible shadows of argument. If I am so here, I beg you would set me

* No doubt can now be entertained but that Anthony Collins, Esq. was in principle a deist. With regard to his sincerity it may be observed, that as a man of fortune, and liberal education, he had in early life but little temptation to seek the vulgar distinction of bewildering the crowd. Indeed his conduct was at first so irreproachable, that he became the intimate and chosen friend of the immortal Locke, who in a letter to Collins thus addresses him : " If I were now setting out in the world I should think it my great happiness to have such a friend as you, who had a true relish of truth, would in earnest seek it with me, from whom I might receive it undisguised, and to whom I might communicate what I thought true freely. Believe it, my good friend, to love truth for truth's sake is the principal part of human perfection in this world, and the seed-plot of all other virtues ; and, if I mistake not, you have as much of it as I ever met with in any body." Perhaps if Locke had lived, his influence upon the mind of his friend would have led to the most happy results ; as it was, Collins gradually sunk into the mere tool of a party ; and in his latter writings betrayed a greater anxiety to pervert and confuse the judgment than to enlighten or convince the understanding. In private life his character was excellent, and in his public capacities as a Magistrate and as Deputy Lieutenant of the County of Essex, his conduct was highly honourable.

right, nor do I know where I could make a more successful application.

I shall expect the favour of your answer with a great deal of impatience. I know, sir, your moments are too important to be spent in trifling purposes, and that nothing will engage you to bestow them upon me, but the prospect of doing me good. I do therefore earnestly desire, that you would send me whatever directions you think proper as to the most profitable method of conducting my studies in this happy retirement, where I have a great deal of leisure; with any other instructions which may be of service to me, either as to my Christian, or ministerial conduct. Above all, I beg that you will grant me a frequent remembrance in your prayers, to the effect that God would give me wisdom and grace, and would so assist me both in my private studies and in my public ministrations, as that my poor attempts of service may be honourable to him, useful to the world, and comfortable to myself. I am, with the utmost gratitude and respect, Reverend Sir,

Your most obliged and most humble Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MY BROTHER.

DEAR BROTHER,

Burton, Dec. 8, 1724, Tuesday.

I RECEIVED yours and my sister's of November the 7th with abundant satisfaction. The very superscription revived me, as it gave me ocular assurance that you

were still in the land of the living ; a fact of which I began to be in some doubt. I heartily accept your apology, as I know both you and her too well to mistake your silence for unkindness. My temper does not incline me to uneasy suspicions, nor will the agreeable and friendly manner with which you have always treated me leave any room for them. I take this opportunity of sending by a friend ; and I choose rather to write a few lines now than a great many a few days hence, as it would then put you to an unnecessary charge.

I heartily thank you for the advice which you give me with relation to solitude, which I easily apprehend to be very useful, and which I remember my Lord Shaftesbury and Dr. Burnet do both very earnestly recommend. I find it most useful to join reading and reflection, and would not entirely depend either upon myself or others. I find there are many in the world who make a considerable figure, not only as preachers but as writers, who subsist entirely upon transcribing other men's thoughts. This is a degree of humility to which I have not yet attained. And yet on the other hand, I plainly perceive that I have not yet genius enough to live upon the* if you will pardon so hoggish a phrase, which perhaps is not so utterly unsuitable at Christmas as it would be at Whitsuntide. In short, I consider books as a food we ordinary sort of animals cannot live without ; and yet we may possibly be overcharged, if we cram ourselves with more than we can digest. I

* The word omitted is wanting in the original.

have a pretty keen appetite, and would rather take up with any than with none; and yet, as I have a great variety at command, I am pretty nice in point of choice. I have lately been reading Barrow's works, and Pearson upon the Creed, which I have studied with great care. I have now before me Burnet on the Articles, in which I meet with very agreeable entertainment. Baxter is my particular favourite, and it is impossible to tell you how much I am charmed with the devotion, good sense, and pathos, which are every where to be found in that writer. I cannot indeed forbear looking upon him as one of the greatest orators that our nation ever produced, both with regard to copiousness, acuteness, and energy : and, if he has described the temper of his own heart, he appears to have been so far superior to the generality of those whom we must charitably hope to be good men, that one would imagine God raised him up to disgrace and condemn his brethren, by showing what a Christian is ; and how few in the world deserve the character ! I have lately been reading his Gildas Salvianus, which has cut me out some work among my people, that will take me off from so close an application to my private studies as I could otherwise covet ; but may, I hope, answer some valuable purposes, both with regard to myself and others.

I thought to enter into a more particular account of my scheme of study, preaching, and visiting, that I might have your advice, for which, without the least compliment, I have a very high esteem, but I must refer it, to some other opportunity. In the mean time, send me such directions as you think

proper, and I shall receive them very thankfully. I have not yet seen Watts's Logick, but I bespoke it when last in London, and expect it very speedily, with Howe, Bates, Prideaux, the Spectator, and Guardian, and a great many other good books. With them will arrive Pearse's Paraphrase on the Colossians, which I have never yet seen, but of which Mr. Burroughs sends me an extraordinary character, and tells me that he intends to go through all which Locke has left untouched. I am glad to hear that my cousin Philip is getting into business, and thinks of any thing higher than the animal life. As for the stock, with which he is to enter into partnership with a considerable trader, I suppose it is in the next lottery! unless the reversion of the estate be to be sold for that purpose. I have not yet heard from him, which I am not much surprised at, considering the *sedentary deliberate* temper of most of our family. I talked in the beginning of a few lines, but I have run on to a shameful length.

I am your most affectionate Brother,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MY SISTER.

DEAR SISTER,

Dec. 8, 1724, Tuesday Morning.

I AM very well, a fact which I seldom mention, but always imply; and in great haste, another which I often mention, but seldom regard when I am writing

to you. It is cold weather, and I desire you to take care of yourself. The caution is perhaps needless, but it was the first thing that came into my head. I have not yet received my legacy, nor do I know what it will amount to. However, your guinea shall be safe, and I thank you for the kind acceptance of it. Mr. Clark of St. Albans is now in Yorkshire, and his brother is just dead and buried. Miss Kitty is well, and gives her service; but she is likely to be such a good fortune, that I am afraid I shall lose her! My lady Russell is just going out of the country, and will arrive in London with this letter, not that I have made her ladyship my messenger. Sir Harry Houghton has been dangerously ill, but is now recovered. Continue to love me as well as you do, and perhaps it may yet bring me to deserve it. Dinner is just ready, and calls upon Philip Doddridge. Perhaps it had been cold if I had dared to have added all my relative titles, which you will see in the former page.

TO MR. JOHN MASSEY.

DEAR SIR,

Dec. 5, 1724.

It is with great confusion and surprise that I look back upon the date of your last obliging and entertaining letter, and find it to be September the 24th, and reflect that it is now December the 5th. My time passes away so agreeably in the conversation of my charming mistress, and a constant succession of entertaining

studies, that I thought it had been but a few days since I received it. However, now I perceive my error, I set myself immediately to correct it, and most heartily ask your pardon. Now, as I question not but there is some unknown fair, who reigns with as unbounded a sway over your heart as Miss Kitty does over mine, I humbly submit myself to her patronage; and beg that she would intercede in my favour, with the same readiness with which my mistress engaged herself in yours, and then I question not but it will be with the same success.

I am absolutely determined against delaying my letter one moment longer, or else I could find out a very proper excuse for to-day. For I have been troubled with such a fit of the head-ach this morning as renders me very unfit to entertain you in the same vein of wit and humour in which you write. But, upon second thoughts, it may be happy for me that I am furnished with such an apology, which I should certainly have needed if I had been ever so well. However, you are always to remember, my friend, that I am a plain man, and only write to a few particular persons, who love me so well as to be glad to hear of my life, and health, without expecting any further entertainment.

Upon your humble confession and deprecation, I condescend so far as to pardon your neglect of your short-hand; but it is only upon condition that you be more diligent for the time to come. For to deal very faithfully and honestly with you, I at first under-

took to teach you—not so much out of friendship as pride. I easily discerned the marks of a very uncommon capacity for making yourself master of whatever you pleased, and I was ambitious of the honour of instructing so tractable a scholar, who would infallibly prove a credit to me. Now if you should after all disappoint my expectations, it would be such a mortification as I could not easily forgive.

You cannot imagine how I am terrified with the charge of heresy, which you so confidently advance against me, and pretend to prove out of my late writings. I am sensible, that if it can be made out, I am nipt in the bud; and I am too well acquainted with the zeal and canons of modern orthodoxy to imagine myself qualified to encounter it: so that I am hardly able to rest in my bed for fear a writ should be issued out *de excommunicato capiendo*. Therefore I do most earnestly beg that you would deliver me out of the mouth of the lion, by entering a *caveat* against it. And I do hereby empower you to publish in my name a recantation and abjuration of all errors, which I have committed up to this present 5th of Dec. 1724, known or unknown; and without so much as inquiring into the particulars of them. As to that, which you were pleased so largely to specify, *de cibo et poto sacerdotum*, I am so convinced of its unfashionable tendency, and of the injuries which my own dear person would be exposed to, if I should presume to maintain it, (which by the by is an admirable preservative from heresy) that I

do hereby most solemnly renounce it. And, in order to convince my Fathers and Brethren the clergy of the sincerity of the declaration which I now make, I assure them that they shall find my practice agreeable to it; for I will be willing to dine with a committee of them the next time I come to town upon the most delicious entertainment that the luxury of the clergy can invent, or the generosity of the laity provide.

I have not forgotten the promise which I made to your good father, of transcribing that very ordinary sermon which I preached to Mr. Wilcox's people; nor of composing another according to his desire, against the next time he comes into the country. I long impatiently for the pleasure of seeing him, and desire that you would let me know when it is that I am precisely to expect him. I hope you will contrive to come along with him; and I shall be ready, whenever you are pleased to appoint to wait upon you from Harborough to Burton, with all that respect and attention which I owe to so kind and so generous a friend, and which so valuable a character might justly expect from a stranger.

Be pleased, sir, to give my most humble service to your fair sister, and all other friends who think it worth their while to inquire after me. I heartily thank you for the promise which you made me of favouring me with a sight of some of your poems, which adds to the impatience with which I should otherwise expect your answer. If I may judge by the genius of the author, or by a specimen which I

saw when I was last in town, he will have no need to be afraid of the severity of a critic, or to lay claim to the fond prejudice of his

Most affectionate Friend and obedient Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO TOMMY MITCHELL.

DEAR TOMMY,

Dec. 13, 1724.

It is now Sabbath day morning, and therefore I must not allow myself to write much. However, as your father intends to see you to-morrow, I am willing to take a few moments to show that I do not forget you. I was very glad to hear by Mr. Goode that you were so easy at your first going to Stamford, and I hope you have not found any reason to be otherwise. I suppose you will quickly come to a determination whether you shall continue there or not; and I pray God to direct you to that choice which will be most for his glory, and the comfort of yourself and friends. As for the circumstances of the present affair, you are more capable of judging of them than I, and accordingly you are to choose for yourself. As for my opinion, you know I have told you more than once, that if I were in your place I know no trade that I should choose sooner than that of an apothecary, or any master that I should prefer to Mr. Roberts. It is certainly a very genteel, rational, profitable business, and above all, it gives a man an opportunity

both of doing and of getting good. It is a matter of importance to have a master of so much religion and good sense as Mr. Roberts appears to be, who will be very capable of giving you an insight into the business; and who, from a principle of conscience, will be careful to discharge his duty. So far as I could judge by his discourse, he seems to be very sensible that the comfort of life does much depend upon keeping every body easy and pleased about him, and particularly considers it with relation to his servants, which is a happy turn of thought, and not to be found in every other wise and good man. You easily see which way I incline. Think of the evident importance of these considerations, and remember to determine as in the presence of God and accountable to him, and by rational arguments rather than by passionate impressions, which may make you too fond of home as I was when first I went abroad. If you continue where you are, I shall frequently write to you, and shall give you such advice as I think may conduce to your comfort and happiness. In the mean time study the books which I gave you, consulting your natural good sense and sweetness of temper, which engage the esteem and affection of all who know you; and keep up a constant dependance upon that God who is the fountain of wisdom and grace.

I am, dear Tommy,

Your most affectionate Friend and Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. EDWIN*.

DEAR MADAM,

Dec. 17, 1724.

It is the common misfortune of very good-natured people, that their friends trespass upon them with security, and in this way you have an opportunity of exercising your goodness, perhaps oftener than you desire. I am heartily ashamed to think that I have so long delayed the easy service of transcribing these verses, though you were pleased to honour me with your command almost a twelvemonth ago. You know it is my misfortune to be a little touched in the heart, and you have a friend at Burton who has furnished me with too good an excuse for forgetfulness. I would hope you have forgotten them too, and so have not often blamed me for the neglect. However, at last they are sent, and beg the favour of your acceptance. I was inclined to approve them, and I have a much better opinion of them for having pleased you. I would particularly recommend them to Mr. Edwin's perusal, whom you, madam, have furnished with so dangerous a temptation to an excess of love. My own daily experience teaches me that young ladies may be too charming; and yet, who could wish to purchase security by their absence. I know it should be our daily care so to moderate our passions by the dictates of reason and virtue, and so entirely to refer ourselves and our

* With a copy of verses by Dr. Watts, against an inordinate love of the creature.

enjoyments to the disposal of our wisest and kindest friend, as that we may taste all the sweetness of love without the tormenting cares and perplexing anxieties it sometimes gives birth to. But I must confess that he who can perfectly do so, is a much wiser and a much happier man than,

Dear Madam,

Your most affectionate most obliged Servant,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO TOMMY MITCHELL,

ON THE DEATH OF HIS MOTHER.

DEAR TOMMY,

Burton, Jan. 7, 1725.

YOUR father has engaged me to undertake a very ungrateful office, and makes me the messenger of some sad and melancholy news, which he had not the resolution himself to tell you. And I am concerned how I may open the mournful scene upon you in such a manner as may be least shocking and surprising.

Before you go on any further, lift up your heart to God! and beg that he would strengthen and support you, that it may not overwhelm your spirit to learn that your dear and happy mother is now an angel in heaven.

When I consider the greatness of the loss, and the remarkable tenderness of your temper, I am really afraid you should hardly be able to bear it. But it

is God who has said, "As thy Day is, so shall thy Strength be;" and I hope you have an interest in that encouraging promise. It is now, my dear friend, the proper season to recollect those religious principles which I know you have been so carefully instructed in. Remember that it is God that kills and makes alive. Remember that the same Providence has removed your mother which so long blessed you with her care, and which gives you your food and your clothing, and, by so many remarkable favours of its grace, distinguishes you from many—from most of your fellow creatures. Remember that you have often prayed that His will might be Done, and that you have all imaginable reason to believe, that as he can do you no wrong, so he will do you no harm. Having thought of these things, then meekly and silently lay yourself at his feet, and with humble reverence and filial love accept of this affliction which he, in mercy, has dispensed.

I am not now forbidding you to mourn for the death of this excellent mother. God forbid! Humanity and nature require it, and therefore divine grace cannot forbid it. Only I would entreat you to take care that you do not sorrow as one that has no hope; but rather set yourself seriously to consider those things which may cheer and support you, instead of only those which aggravate your trouble. It cannot, my friend, but be a great advantage to you to think, now your mother is no more, that you did your duty to her while she was yet alive. I have had it from her own mouth, and have often observed it myself,

that you were one of the most dutiful and obliging children in the world. You were so at Kibworth, and since you have been at Stamford, she never heard from you but with pleasure and thankfulness; indeed that manly religious letter which you have written to your father since her illness was a cordial to her upon her dying bed. And should you not rejoice in this? Again, it should be a comfort to you to think that your dear mother is now with God in glory. Look over those delightful descriptions of the future happiness, which you may find in the Bible and in other good books, and then think, all this does she now enjoy, and something unspeakably more than this; and then you will see that love and duty require you to rejoice in her happiness, at least as much as you mourned for her affliction. Above all, let it be a consolation to you to think that the separation between you and your dear mother will not be eternal. No; you are now left behind her in the world, but it is only for a few years, and then you must follow her to the grave, and I would hope follow her to heaven too. I bless God, my dear friend, I have observed a spirit of serious religion in you, far beyond what is commonly to be found in persons of your age. So that I do really believe you may look forward to the world of eternal glory with a well grounded hope that you have an interest there. Well, when you are arrived at those happy realms, you will meet with your mother again; and oh, upon what advantageous terms you will meet her! not as you would have met her here, had she lived till your

return, it may be mourning under some bitter affliction, at least encompassed with the vanity of a mortal life ; to have conversed with her, for a few days, and then to have been separated from her again : but you will then meet her in the perfection and felicity of a glorified saint, never, never to part any more. And does not this hope revive your very heart? Consider it is not the invention of a friend to mitigate your sorrow, but upon the supposition of your piety and hers, of which I would entertain no doubt, it is as certain as the gospel of the blessed Jesus itself. What if you had stood by your poor mother's bed-side, and seen her under all the pains and agonies of that dreadful distemper ; and after many sighs and complaints you had beheld her fall into a gentle sleep, would it have been an affliction to you that you lost her company for a few hours, when you hoped she would quickly have awaked again, and found the benefit arising from that refreshment of nature, and by it have been enabled to converse with you with more cheerfulness than she had done before. Why, believe it, death is but a sleep. And when by faith we take in the whole duration of an immortal soul, there is not near the proportion between the remainder of your life, be it ever so long, and the eternity which you hope to spend with her, as between an hour of sleep and the remainder of your life.

And what though for a few years you be separated from her, that is, have not an opportunity of making her a visit now and then, and enjoying a little of her company, which in your present circumstances is

almost all you could have expected, are you to take it for granted that the rest of your life will be miserable, and that you have lost all, now you have lost her? No, still you have an agreeable employment, plentiful provision, a kind master, and, which I persuade myself you prize above all earthly enjoyments, a most excellent and indulgent Father, who loves you as his own life, and who is every day speaking of you with tears of tenderness and joy, and who has desired me expressly to assure you that he will study by all possible methods to make you easy and happy, and will endeavour to add the tenderness of a mother to the care of a father. And have you not reason to rejoice in this? Nay, what is still infinitely more valuable, you have a Friend, a Father in Heaven. Though your mother be dead, God lives, and the blessed Jesus lives. You have the word of God to comfort you with its exceeding great and precious promises. You have the offer of eternal salvation. You have the liberty of prayer and of hearing the word. And you have now some opportunities of doing good to others, and in the future course of your life may have many more. And can you be miserable with all these blessings? God forbid you should entertain so irrational, so ungrateful a thought! No, my dear friend, instead of mourning under this dispensation of providence, at least instead of giving a loose to unrestrained sorrow, set yourself seriously in the presence of God to inquire how you may improve it. Let it teach you resignation to the will of God, and indifference to the world. Let it

teach you the most dutiful and respectful behaviour to your good father; not only for his own sake, but for that of your poor mother, who you know loved him most tenderly, and took all that was done to him as done to herself. Let it teach you to long to be with her, where she is, and to be found in the diligent discharge of every part of your duty, so that you may not at last be separated from her, but may live for ever in her delightful presence.

It is always a pleasure to me to hear from you or read your letters either to myself or others; and therefore I desire you would speedily write to me. Your father intends very shortly to come over and see you. In the mean time he joins with me in tender respects to you, and in heartily recommending you to the divine blessing. May God enable you so to bear and improve this heavy affliction, that you may have reason to reflect upon it as one of the most valuable mercies of your life. May He form you to eminent degrees of holiness, and fit you for much usefulness upon earth, and at length may we meet together with your dear friends in heaven, where all tears shall be wiped away from our eyes, and holiness and joy shall be complete and eternal. I am,

Dear Tommy,

Your sincerely affectionate Friend and Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. KING.

REV. SIR,

Feb. 2, 1725.

I RECEIVED your most obliging and entertaining letter with all that affectionate gratitude and submissive obedience which I owe to so condescending a friend and so indulgent a father. It is with the greatest pleasure in the world that I think of serving you at Wellingborough according to your command. And seeing you are pleased to indulge me in the liberty of determining for myself, I shall choose to pay my duty to your majesty on Thursday, when, with the divine permission, I will not fail to wait upon you.

My China Idol, as you are pleased to call her, returns her acknowledgments for the gallantry with which you remember her. And I, sir, most sincerely thank you for the reasonable caution you so elegantly insinuate, and hope it will teach me to correct that excessive fondness, that more than human affection, with which I am ready to cleave to the dust of the earth, merely because it is refined to so uncommon a degree of lustre. If it be not either stolen or broken before the middle of summer, I hope you will please to come over to Burton. I will not say that you may pay your devotions to it, but that you may bestow some of those salutations and benedictions which you so liberally impart to that tender sex with so agreeable a mixture of gravity and sweetness. I am, with the sincerest sense of your many favours, Reverend Sir,

Your most obedient Servant and Son,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

TO MR. KING.

HONOURED SIR,

Burton, Feb. 7, 1725.

WHEN the father condescends to entreat, it always adds an irresistible force to the command. Your letters are doubly welcome to me, not only as they entertain me with the charms of eloquence and wit, of an eloquence too powerful to be resisted, and of a wit too sprightly to admit of a rival; but as they direct me how I may most acceptably do myself the honour of serving you on the 25th of February, in the way most agreeable to my friends at Wellingborough, and for that very reason the most agreeable to myself. With the divine permission I will not fail to wait upon you then. What would my generous hostess say if I should bring one of her particular friends behind me? To a gentleman of your gallantry I know I should be doubly welcome when accompanied by one of that agreeable sex who are always so well pleased when they are with you, because you have so many agreeable ways of showing that you are pleased with them, and of reconciling the easiness of a gentleman and the complaisance of a lover with the wisdom of a philosopher and the gravity of a divine. But pardon me that I have the presumption to applaud what at an humble distance I ought only to admire, and continue with your wonted goodness to regard the most unworthy of your sons, and the humblest of your servants,

P. DODDRIDGE.

TO MRS. HANNAH CLARK,

ON HER BROTHER'S DEATH*.

Burton, Feb. 15, 1794.

WHEN we see any friend in affliction, and especially so tender and valuable a friend as my dear Clio has always been to me, methinks it is but idle to say we sympathize with them. The law of common humanity requires that we should feel the sorrows of our fellow-creatures; and religion expressly dictates, that when one member of that spiritual body, in which I hope we are united, is afflicted, the other members should suffer with it. And if you may so justly expect compassion from every Christian, from every friend who is acquainted with your sorrow, on what incontestible claims may you demand it from me.

I feel indeed, that I need not assure you, that I love you so well, that every slight uneasiness or indisposition you suffer is an affliction to me. How much more so is so great a loss as that of your excellent brother, which strikes so deeply on all the members of that worthy family which I so highly value, and to which I am on many accounts so greatly obliged. Nay, what to both of us should be a more considerable argument, gives a lamentable wound to the interest of God in the world, by lessening the number of pious, laborious, and skilful ministers at a time when the necessities of the church seem rather to demand

* The Mr. Clark here alluded to was the brother of Dr. Clark of St. Albans, and an eminent nonconformist minister in Yorkshire.

an increase than to admit a diminution of its faithful servants.

When I first received your letter I intended to write very largely in reply, because I knew, madam, that your friendly prejudices in my favour might incline you to regard any ordinary remarks made by me, perhaps more than something much superior when proceeding from a stranger. I would have prepared an answer before Mr. Clark called, but he had been in Yorkshire so long before I receive your last that I imagined he was returned to St. Albans some other way, and since his return I have been so much indisposed that I was forced to lay aside my studies for a considerable while, and make an excursion for the recovery of my health. This was the main reason why I wrote no sooner, and I hope it will be admitted as a sufficient excuse from a person who displeases himself far more than you by the delay of any token of respect and affection he can address to you. Indeed, that my heart may not upbraid me with any thing that looks like neglect, I now lay aside a great deal of pleasant and important business, that I may for awhile enjoy your conversation.

My own heart is so full of the thought of your dear brother's death, that I cannot tell how to command my pen to any other subject. Believe me, madam, I see that heavy affliction in many of its most aggravating circumstances. But need I mention these circumstances to you who have no doubt a much more tender sense of them. Or need I mention those

common consolations which Christianity affords under all our calamities ; or those which the solemn event of death most peculiarly admits. I know, madam, your own good sense and piety will easily furnish you with these, and I question not but that you have already given them their weight ; and that by their sustaining force you have supported yourself under this trouble in a manner worthy of our faith ; and I the rather conclude that you are well furnished with consolations of this nature, because you have so often been exercised with afflictions which have obliged you frequently to have recourse to such reviving cordials.

No doubt, madam, you have often been thinking that as we are Christians we should not be too deeply moved by the different kind of providential dispensations with which we are now exercised, whether they be of a prosperous or a calamitous nature, but rather anxious about the correspondence of our behaviour with the will of the Most High. You know that the laws of Christianity, not to say of nature itself, do require that we should not only be silent and composed, but, as far as may be, cheerful and thankful under our afflictions. This indeed is what the generality of Christians are too much wanting in ; but that is no proof that it is an irrational or impossible demand, but rather that it is a sublime attainment in religion. It is indeed evident, that nothing can be more grateful to God, nor more edifying to the world, than to see that a Christian, under the heavy pressure of calamity, can not only restrain the excess of

sorrow, and repress those passionate complaints which the weakness of nature is so ready to suggest, but that he can mingle praises with his tears, and love and rejoice in his heavenly Father, even when he feels the awful pressure of his hand.

This, my dear Clio, is what God is now expecting from you, and it is so much the more reasonable as he has given you a power of thought, and a sweetness of temper far superior to what the generality of your fellow Christians are favoured with. And therefore I will presume so far on your candour and condescension as to imagine that you will pardon my officious friendship, if I suggest some few hints upon this head, upon which you will easily enlarge in your thoughts to a much greater advantage.

God has seen fit to take away your brother ; and, is not this a proper season to be thankful, that you so long enjoyed the blessing you have now lost. No doubt, madam, you have been thinking of Mr. Clark's character in all the most advantageous particulars it presents. And it may be you have considered it as a great aggravation of your affliction that you have lost so excellent a brother. But may you not now command each of these afflicting thoughts to serve the holy purposes of thankfulness and joy. Do you not reflect, madam, that the more excellent he was, the more surprising was the goodness of God in bestowing him upon you, and in so long continuing him with you. When you say, and it may be with tears in your eyes, how few are there in the world who could have sustained such a loss ? What is it,

but to say in other words, how few are there in the world on whom God ever bestowed so valuable a friend ! Then let common sense decide whether that be a theme for complaint or praise.

In particular, madam, you should be very thankful to God, that for so many years you have had a constant share in the prayers of so excellent a Christian. Your friends, my dearest Clio, are not unmindful of you at the throne of Grace. At least I know one in whose prayers you are often mentioned ; and I would hope, with a sincere affection : and can you think that so tender a brother would forget you ? How often has he been pleading with God for you ! And, if he were so excellent a person, have you not exceeding reason to be thankful that God would employ so prevailing an intercessor in your behalf. The more religious he was, the more frequently and earnestly he prayed, and the more favourably did God regard him. No doubt but his prayers are still in remembrance before God ; and as he most frequently asked those blessings for you which are of the most excellent and permanent nature, much of the good effects of those solemn addresses may still be enjoyed. You know not, madam, how many refreshing visits of divine Grace, how many favourable interpositions of a protecting Providence, how high a degree of holiness in this world, and of usefulness in the next, God may now be preparing to bestow upon you in answer to the prayers of that excellent man.

Once more, madam, let the providence of God, in removing this beloved relative, be improved to a

more thankful sense of his goodness in continuing your surviving brother. You know, we commonly say, it is the loss of our comforts that teaches us their value; that knowledge too frequently serves only to increase our sorrow. But here at least it is capable of a very different improvement; for you have all, even now, remaining in one which you have lost in another. Do I wrong the memory of our glorified friend by such an intimation? You yourself, madam, have acknowledged that I do not. Let us suppose them in every other respect to have been equal. In this respect at least the survivor was more valuable to you, as you have such frequent opportunities of conversing with him. Now, when you take the matter in this view, it brings your feelings to a balance. If there were no additional considerations (whereas there are ten thousand) to alleviate your sorrow for the one, yet by your own confession you would be under an equal obligation to rejoice in the other. For a person of your sense and temper can never imagine that we are to lament any degree of affliction in a greater proportion than we should rejoice in an equal degree of comfort.

You see, madam, you have cause of thankfulness though your brother is dead. And that many of those considerations with which you feed your sorrow are capable of being made subservient to the nobler exercise of gratitude and love. But what if I should advance still further, and say that the death of your brother should not only allow you to be thankful for your other mercies, but should itself

be made a theme of praise! Even then I should say no more than the apostle has said, when he exhorts us, in every thing to give thanks. Nay, I should say no more than I am confident your deliberate reason must approve, though it may be your tender heart might not suffer you at first to hear it without some resentment. Are you not the servant of the God of heaven, and have you not yielded yourself to him? Was not that the business of the last sacrament day, and are you not renewing the dedication every day of your life? Well, madam, when you consecrate yourself to God, you give up every separate interest of your own, and resolve all into this one great petition,—that His Name may be Glorified, and particularly in all that you are, and in all that you have. And do you imagine that God would have ordained so important an event as the removal of so excellent a saint and so useful a minister, and the affliction of so numerous and religious a family, as well as of multitudes of sympathizing friends, if he had not known it had been for his own glory. When you were saying, as you have daily said, Father, *thy will* be done—were you not then praying for the loss of your dearest comforts, even for the death of your brother, and, indeed, the death of every other friend you have in the world, upon the supposition that it were the will of God?—you certainly were, unless you meant to say, let *thy will* be done so far as it is agreeable to my own. Now, madam, I leave you to judge, whether the answer of prayer be a matter of complaint, or of praise.

I know it is one of the most difficult things in

the world to apprehend how such a dispensation as this should be for the glory of God. But have we known so little of Jehovah as to question the wisdom of his providential dispensations, merely because they appear unaccountable to us! We use ourselves to a contracted way of thinking, and reason upon this head much like a little congregation of people in the country, that fancy the interest of religion is very much damaged by the removal of a useful minister from them, though it be to a sphere of much more extensive service. So because this earth is our habitation, for a while we fondly imagine it to be a place of very great importance: whereas, if we were to consider the excellency and the number of the inhabitants of heaven, we should be forced to confess that it may be very possible these revolutions may be serviceable to the whole creation, which appear to injure particular parts of it in their highest and most important interest. And of this nature I esteem the removal of excellent ministers to be, especially in the prime of their strength and usefulness.

When you consider that God is glorified by the death of your brother, I question not, madam, but you will acknowledge it is a just matter of praise; and, may I not add, that there are certain views both with relation to him and to yourself, which will render further evident your obligation to thankfulness.

With regard to your brother, you easily apprehend a foundation for gratitude, though perhaps you have not sufficiently considered his present happiness in that particular view. You believe, with all the reason in the world, that death was inconceivably

advantageous to him ; and that now he is absent from the body, he is present with the Lord. And with all your tender friendship can you question whether it be not your duty to sympathize with him in that glory and felicity which he now enjoys ; or can you imagine that you are to be so much concerned that he is not with you—as to forget to rejoice that he is with God ? Was it more for you to lose a brother than for the Apostles to part with Jesus Christ himself ? And yet he says the very same things which shocked you so much a few lines above : “ If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I go to the Father.”

When Mr. Clark was alive, you did not only take pleasure in him, when he was in the same house and room with yourself, but when at the distance of above a hundred miles, you rejoiced to think that he was well ; that he was surrounded with agreeable companions and friends, furnished with plentiful accommodations, and above all, laid himself out with vigour and success in the service of our great and common Master : and will you entertain so mean an idea of the preparations which the great God of heaven and of earth has made for the supreme happiness of his beloved children, as to question whether he do not now enjoy more valuable friends, more delightful entertainments, and a sphere of more extensive service. I am confident, madam, you would have been thankful from your very heart for your brother's recovery. And would it have been a greater mercy to him to have been raised from a languishing illness to a state of confirmed health, amidst the vanity and misery of this state of mortality, than to be

exalted to immortal health and vigour, the society of angels, and the enjoyment of God! or has the most generous-spirited woman in the world for once imagined, that she is to be thankful on the account of none but herself. So far from that, you think it a great theme for gratitude, and no doubt are frequently praising God that you have an excellent brother at St. Albans so agreeably settled, so universally respected, and so zealously and successfully engaged in a most honourable service. But is it not more, that you have another brother among the blessed host of angels in heaven? And how different are the services that the one is paying before the throne of Grace, and the other before the throne of Glory, when they are both engaged, it may be at the same moment, in the contemplation of God and divine things, how vastly do you think the younger brother has now the advantage of the elder. May there not be the same difference in accuracy, solidity, and manly pleasure between the thoughts of the blessed Saint in heaven, and the Philosopher upon earth, as between the sublimest thoughts of that philosopher, and the roving imagination of a little infant, in which reason is but just beginning to dawn? Certainly, Clio, it should be a constant source of delight to us, amidst all the disturbances and calamities of life, to think that we have so many friends in heaven, whose joy and glory should be to us, even as our own.

You must still give me leave to add, dear madam, that you have reason to be thankful for this dispensation of Providence, not only from a principle

of holy zeal, and friendship to your brother, but from a regard to your own personal interest. The gospel teaches its sincere professors to regard every providence as a mercy, when it tells us that all things shall work together for good to them that love God. And therefore, though you could not see mercy in this particular stroke, religion would nevertheless require you to believe and acknowledge it. But cannot you, madam, yourself perceive some glimpse of mercy? Has it not, as you are pleased to intimate in your most obliging and interesting letter, has it not an apparent tendency to wean your affections from this world, and to raise them to the heavenly felicities of a better? Do you not find the thoughts of death more tolerable, more delightful to you, since God has removed so powerful an attraction from this earth, and translated it to heaven? Nay, do you not find it a considerable exercise of patience to be absent, it may be several years, from this dear, this happy brother, whose image continually presents itself to your mind, in so much the more charming a light as your heart is melted with grief for his death? Now, if an indifference to this world, and a most affectionate desire of a happy immortality, be a very important branch of the Christian temper; if the scriptures be so frequently inculcating it upon us, and we so continually praying for its increase, and lamenting its deficiency; how reasonable is it that we should be thankful for those providences which of all others in the world have the greatest tendency to promote it.

I write these things, madam, not with the coldness of a stranger, but with the tender sympathy of a friend; and with so much the greater sympathy, as since I began this letter, I have lost a very agreeable and valuable person out of my congregation, with some circumstances which render the stroke peculiarly surprising and afflicting.

I could easily say a great deal on this subject, but I have already far exceeded the bounds of a letter, for which I heartily beg your pardon; any further apology would therefore, instead of an excuse, be but to increase the fault.

May God teach us so to bear and to improve all our afflictions both in ourselves and our friends, that we may have reason to reflect upon them as the most valuable mercies of our lives, and may they fit us for that happy world where we shall no more need them, but be for ever placed beyond their reach.

I am, with sincere gratitude, respect, and friendship,

Dear Madam,

Your most obliged and most affectionate Servant,

PHILIP DODDRIDGE.

END OF VOL. I.

